## A New Critical Edition and Translation of the Poetic Edda Along with Commentary, Fragments, Spells and a Few Other Old Germanic Poems

Translated and Edited by Konrad O.L. Rosenberg

January 16, 2024

The following people have been especially helpful in giving corrections and general feedback: Nikhil S. Dwibhashyam, Joseph S. Hopkins, John Newman, Trevor L. Payne, Thibault.

# Contents

Contents	iii
Abbreviations	. vi
Introduction (INCOMPLETE!)	ix
Introduction to Eddic poetry	. ix
Ancient Germanic cult(ure)	. ix
Notes to English translation	. ix
Notes to critical edition	. X
Bibliography	xiii
Mythic poetry	1
The Spae of the Wallow (Voluspó)	3
The Speeches of Webthrithner (Vafþrúðnismál)	33
Dreams of Balder (Baldrs draumar)	51
The Speeches of the High One (Hávamól)	57
The Guest-strand	. 58
Stanzas of practical advice, mostly in Firnwordslaw	
Weden's failed seduction of Billing's maiden	. 85
Weden's obtaining of the Mead of Poetry	. 88
The Speeches of Loddfathomer	. 92
The Rune-Tally	
The Leed-Tally	
The Speeches of Grimner (Grímnismál)	111
From the sons of king Reeding (Frá sonum Hrauðungs konungs)	. 112
The Leed of Hoarbeard (Hárbarðsljóð)	133
Гhe Lay of Thrim ( <i>prymskviða</i> )	145

The Lay of Hymer (Hymiskviða)	155
The Flyting of Lock (Lokasenna)  From Eagre and the gods (Frá Égi ok goðum)	<b>169</b> 169
The Speeches of Shirner (Skírnismól)	191
The Thule of Righ (Rígsþula)	207
The Leed of Hindle (Hyndluljóð)	217
The Lay of Wayland (Volundarkviða) Regarding Wayland (Frá Volundi)	<b>223</b> 224
Eddic fragments from Snorre's Edda Homedall's Galder (Heimdallargaldr)	<b>237</b> 238
Heroic poetry of the Codex Regius	241
First Lay of Hallow Hundingsbane (Helgakviða Hundingsbana fyrsta)	243
The Lay of Hallow Harwardson (Helgakviða Hjorvarðssonar) Regarding Harward and Sighlind (Frá Hjorvarði ok Sigrlinn)	<b>245</b> 245
Second Lay of Hallow Hundingsbane (Helgakviða Hundingsbana aðra)	249
The Speeches of Rein (Ręginsmól)	255
The Speeches of Fathomer (Fáfnismól)	259
The Speeches of Sighdrive (Sigrdrífumól)	263
The Hellride of Byrnhild (Hęlręið Brynhildar)	275
The Second Lay of Guthrun (Guðrúnarkviða aðra) The Slaying of the Nivlings (Dráp Niflunga)	<b>279</b> 279
The Third Lay of Guthrun (Guðrúnarkviða þriðja)	281
The Weeping of Ordrun (Oddrúnargrátr) From Burgny and Ordrun (Frá Borgnýju ok Oddrúnu)	<b>285</b> 285
The Lay of Attle (Atlakviða) The Death of Attle (Dauði Atla)	<b>287</b> 287
The Instigation of Guthrun (Guðrúnarhvǫt)	297
The Speeches of Hamthew (Hamðismól)	301

0	v
0	V

Other heroic poetry	303
The Lay of Hildbrand	305
Ancient Germanic Charms and Spells	311
Continental Germanic spells	315
The two Merseburg charms	
Against worms (Contra vermes)	315
The Old Saxon Baptismal vow	316
Old English spells	317
Against a dwarf	317
Wið færstice	
Nine herbs charm	318
Old Norse spells	323
Ribe rune charm	323
Charms from Bryggen	323
Runic plates	
Encyclopedia (INCOMPLETE!)	327
Cultural and religious expressions (C)	329
Persons and objects (P)	
Groups and tribes (G)	
Place names, locations and events (L)	
Poetic formulæ (F)	

## Abbreviations

- 1st = first-person
- 2nd = second-person
- 3rd = third-person
- acc. = accusative case
- cert. = certainly
- c. = circa
- cf. = confer
- corr. = corrected in the ms.
- cpd. = compound
- dat. = dative case
- e. = excerpt (not the whole stanza)
- e.g. = *exemplio gratia*; for instance
- emend. = emended by
- fol. = folio
- gen. = genitive case
- imper. = imperative
- i.e. = *id est*; that is
- 1. = line
- 11. = lines
- lit. = literally
- Lomb. = Lombardic
- metr. emend. = metrical emendation
- MHG. = Middle High German
- ms. = manuscript
- mss. = manucsripts
- nom. = nominative case
- norm. = normalized from the ms. spelling

0 vii

- OE = Old English
- OF = Old Frisian
- OHG = Old High German
- om. = omitted in
- ON = Old Norse
- OS = Old Saxon
- p. = page
- PGmc. = Proto-Germanic
- pl. = plural number
- PN. = Proto-Norse
- PNWGmc. = Proto-North-West Germanic
- sg. = singular number
- tr. = translation, translated (by)
- st. = stanza
- sts. = stanzas
- viz. = namely
- wo. = without
- wrt. = with regard to

# Introduction (INCOMPLETE!)

## Introduction to Eddic poetry

Don't go too indepth on individual poems! Each one will have its own introduction.

### Metrics and conventions

Alliteration Kennings

### How can we know the age of the Eddic poems?

Linguistic criteria Archeological evidence Comparison with known Christian texts (Sólarljóð, Hugsvinnsmál) Snorri thought they were old Saxo had access to them Many of them clearly describe non-Icelandic surroundings Especially Hávamál is clearly Norwegian

### Ancient Germanic cult(ure)

### Economy (fee)

#### Morals

Honour, personal integrity Notes on the terms argr and ergi

#### Religious conceptions

Cosmic cycles Reincarnation Analogies with other Indo-European traditions

### Notes to English translation

Point about literal translation for use by scholars of comparative mythology The "guiding star" of this translation effort has been literality and consistency. All previous translations (to my knowledge) have such issues as: rendering identically repeated phrases differently at various places; covering up or obscuring technical and cultural terminology; simplifying kennings and other expressions—and this often without notes, to a point where the original meaning is, at times, unrecognizable. While I wholly encourage all readers of sufficient interest to study Old Norse (and other ancient Germanic languages!), perhaps even using the present edition as a tool, I also realize that this is a demanding ask which

not all interested students and scholars of comparative mythology, anthropology, literature, religion and other fields will be able to fulfill. I therefore want these groups to be able to have a text that is as close to the original as possible, at the very least when it regards sense and expression.

#### Anglish proper nouns

One of the most idiosyncratic parts of the present edition will be its handling of proper nouns. I have opted to render all cultural and religious terms, names of places, heroes, gods, and other entities by their English cognates (thus *Thunder* for Old Norse *Pórr*) and where such do not exist, their philologically expected English (*Anglish*) forms (e.g. *wallow* for Old Norse *volva*). One reason for this is ideological. I believe that these myths and poems are a common Germanic or Northern European heritage, and should be treated as such. The English once knew gods such as Weden and Thunder, and called them by names naturally evolved in their language. So too did the Germans and Scandinavians, of course, and I would hope that any translators into those languages would follow this spirit and render the names in their natural forms there as well. Another is philological. Forms like Odin and Thor are, while now commonly accepted, debased. They do not even represent the Old Norse pronunciation as accurate as would be possible (for instance, Odin would be better anglicized as Othin; the dental fricative still survives in English!), and many are difficult for English speakers to pronounce. I shudder when hearing a word like *ésir* pronounced /ar's::1/

### Notes to critical edition

My goal with the critical editing of the texts has been to produce something as close to the original mss. as possible, without excessive emendation to the preserved recension(s). There are texts in three languages in the present edition, namely Old Norse, Old English and Old High German. Old Norse texts have been normalized according to roughly the same orthography as Finnur Jónsson (1932). On the other hand the Old High German and Old English texts have only been lightly normalized, correcting obvious errors and marking vowel length with acute accents.

#### Normalization

My general goal in normalizing texts has been to strive for a uniform orthography, where the same sound is written with the same character. This of course means disregarding local manuscript traditions and philological tradition, but I see this as justified. My goal is to render the texts themselves in a manner that gives as much information as possible; not to present a facsimile edition for students of paleography. Anyway, such aspects as the long  $\int$ , arbitrary punctuation and spelling variants, and lack of line breaks are never reproduced in modern editions of poetry.

In practice this means that the acute accent is used in marking long vowels.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>For instance in German perhaps Wuten, Donner, Froh, in Swedish Oden, Tor, Frö.

0 xi

#### Normalization of Old Norse

The orthography is inspired by Finnur Jónsson (1932) in that it strives for a more archaic form than the mss., one that accords with the date at which the poetry may been composed. Because of this, it has more in common with that of the First Grammatical Treatise (see (First Grammarian, 1950)) than with the standard Old Icelandic orthography seen in most editions. Thus I make use of  $\phi$  and  $\phi'$  rather than the traditional  $\alpha$  and  $\alpha$ , to represent the vowels descended from Proto-Norse  $\bar{o}$  and  $\bar{a}$  after i-umlaut (cf. the short  $\phi$ , e < 0, a + i-umlaut).  $\acute{a}$  and  $\acute{\phi}$  are kept separate based on etymology. The old s—which is found even in manuscripts such as AM 237 a fol (c. 1150) and was used by Snorre as late as the 1200s but later becomes r—is retained in the words es 'which, that, where, when', es 'is' (3rd sg. pres. ind. of vesa 'to be'), vesa 'to be', and inflections of it such as vas (3rd sg. pret. ind.). Note that the pl. pres. ind. (erum &c.), pl. pret. ind. (výrum &c.) and pl. pret. subj. ((výrim &c.) forms of vesa retain their r, as it is caused by an ancient alternation termed Verner's law, and not the result of this much younger sound change. Superfluous and hypermetrical pronouns (usually ek, hann, hón) have in many places been removed. When metrically beneficient I have contracted ek 'I', eru 'are' and es 'which &c.', es 'is' to 'k, 'ru and 's. I follow Finnur Jónsson (1932)'s method of distinguishing between the relative particle es and verb form es; the first is directly appended to the previous word, whereas the second has a space before it. Thus hann's 'he who, that' but hann 's 'he is'.

#### Normalization of Old English

#### Normalization of Old High German

### Manuscripts

#### **Eddic poetry**

There are two surviving ancient mss. which contain full Eddic poems.

The first and most important is GKS 2365 4to, here **R**. It dates to the 1270s and has 45 surviving leaves, containing TODO poems. Of these 10 are mythological, and the rest heroic, dealing with legends mostly of the Migration Period. Notably, following fol. 32, there is a large gap of missing pages. This occurs in the heroic section, specifically cutting off *Sighdrive*. It is unclear how many leaves and poems went missing. **R** is not just a compilation of poems, it shows editorial input as well. Several of the mythological poems are separated by short prose sections, which tie them together into a loose frame narrative, though it is clear from their style and composition that they are originally separate works. When it comes to the heroic poems long prose sections occur both within and between them, creating a saw<sup>C</sup>-like narrative where the prose in many cases holds up the poetry, rather than the reverse. For further literature see TODO.

The second ms. is AM 748 I a 4to, here A. It dates to the 1300s and is but a fragment, consisting of just 6 leaves. It contains only mythological poems, and in a different order from R; unlike it there is no trace of a frame narrative. On the first two leaves are contained the final stanzas of *Hoarbeard* (1r–v), the complete *Dreams* (1v–2r), and the first verses of *Shirner*, after which a single leaf has been lost. The next four leaves follow eachother and contain the second half of *Webthrithner*, the complete *Grimner* and

Hymer, and the beginning of the prose introduction to Wayland. A is the only medieval manuscript attesting *Dreams*, and its variants of the poems attested in R are clearly not copied from it, but rather derive from a common ancestor. This makes it very valuable for textual criticism. For further literature see TODO.

Several Eddic poems are quoted in Yilfer, namely (TODO): Wallow, Webthrithner, Grimner. The text also quotes a few fragmentary verses of Eddic character (possibly from lost Eddic poems), which have here been edited together with their surrounding prose passages. For Yilfer I have relied on the following four main mss.:

- 1. The Codex Regius of the Prose Edda S (GKS 2367 4to; 1300-1350)
- 2. The Codex Trajectinus T (Traj 1374; a c. 1595 paper copy of a ms. closely related to S.)
- 3. The Codex Wormianus W (AM 242 fol.; 1340-70)
- 4. The Codex Upsaliensis U (DG 11; 1300-25)

For discussion on their internal stemmatics and origins I refer to Haukur Porgeirsson (2017). When all employed witness mss. of *Yilfer* agree on a reading the siglum G is used in the critical apparatus, which is thus equivalent to **STWU**.

A few other Eddic poems have also been edited. One of them, *Righ*, only survives in **W**, though it is sadly incomplete (see its Introduction). Other Eddic poems survive only in younger paper mss., namely: TODO. While I have not consulted these paper mss. for poems attested in medieval mss., I have had to rely on them for these poems. Their exclusive survival there does not necessarily prove them to be late antiquarian works, as is clearly shown by *Dreams*, which among medieval mss. is only attested in the fragmentary **A**. It thus cannot be excluded that some of these poems would have existed in other lost medieval mss., perhaps even in the lost pages of **R** or **A**.

#### West Germanic poetry

As none of the West Germanic poems edited here (TODO: Will we be editing other poems than Hildebrandslied?) survive in more than one copy, the specific details of their transmission is discussed in their individual Introductions.

# **Bibliography**

- af Edholm, K. (2009). En vendeltida kultplats i Lilla Ullevi. https://www.academia.edu/ 11602352
- Cleasby, R., & Vigfússon, G. (1874). An Icelandic-English Dictionary. Clarendon Press.
- Clunies Ross, M. (2005). A History of Old Norse Poetry and Poetics. D. S. Brewer.
- de Vries, J. (1952). Die Götterwohnungen in den Grimnismál. *Acta Philologica Scandinavia*, 21, 172–180.
- Enright, M. J. (1996). Lady with a Mead Cup: Ritual, Prophecy and Lordship in the European Warband from La Tène to the Viking Age. Four Courts Press.
- et al., M. C. R. (n.d.). Skaldic Poetry of the Scandinavian Middle Ages. Brepols.
- Finnur Jónsson. (1932). De gamle Eddadigte. G. E. C. Gads Forlag.
- First Grammarian. (1950). First Grammatical Treatise: The Earliest Germanic Phonology (E. Haugen, Ed.). *Language*, 26, 4–64. http://www.jstor.org/stable/522272
- Fulk, R. D., Bjork, R. E., & Niles, J. D. (Eds.). (2008). Klaeber's Beowulf and the Fight at Finnsburg: Edited with Introduction, Commentary Appendices, Glossary, and Bibliography (4th edition). University of Toronto Press.
- Gudmundur Finnbogason. (1929). Nokkrar athugasemdir við Hávamál. *Skírnir*. Guðni Jónsson. (1954). *Eddukvæði*.
- Hara, M. (1974). A Note on the Rākṣasa Form of Marriage. *Journal of the American Oriental Society*, 94(3), 296–306. https://doi.org/10.2307/600064
- Haukur Porgeirsson. (2017). A Stemmatic Analysis of the Prose Edda. *Saga-Book*, 41, 49–70. https://www.academia.edu/35399203
- Haukur Porgeirsson. (2020). In Defence of Emendation: The Editing of Voluspá. *Saga-Book*, 44, 31–56. https://www.academia.edu/86747086
- Hopkins, J. (2017). Goddesses Unknown III: On the Identity of the Old Norse Goddess Hlín. *RMN Newsletter*, *12–13*, 30–36.
- Hopkins, J. (2021). Phantoms of the *Edda*: Observations Regarding Items of Unknown Provenance in the Prose Edda [Author's version]. In Frog & J. Ahola (Eds.), *Folklore and Old Norse Mythology* (pp. 633–652).
- Hultgård, A. (2006). The Askr and Embla Myth in a Comparative Perspective. In A. Andrén, K. Jennbert, & C. Raudvere (Eds.), *Old Norse Religion in Long-term Perspectives* (pp. 58–62).
- Jackson, E. (1995). The art of the list-maker and the *Grímnismál* catalogue of the homes of the gods: A reply to Jan de Vries. *Arkiv fö nordisk filologi*, 110, 5–39.
- Jón Helgason. (1971). Eddadigte I: Voluspá, Hávamál. Dreyers Forlag. https://www.nb. no/items/2a5e422337696677b43fe0ff80b5a668

- Keyser, R., & Munch, P. A. (Eds.). (1848). Norges gamle Love indtil 1387: Lovgivningen under kong magnus haakonssöns regjeringstid fra 1263 til 1280, tilligemed et supplement til föste bind (Vol. 2). Chr. Gröndahl.
- La Farge, B., & Tucker, J. (1992). Glossary to the Poetic Edda. Carl Winter Universitetsverlag.
- Läffler, F. (1879). Om den fornsvenska hednalagen. Kungl. Vitterhets-, historie- och antikvitetsakademiens månadsblad, 8, 100–140. https://sv.wikisource.org/wiki/Om\_den\_fornsvenska\_hednalagen
- Läffler, F. (1895). Hedniska edsformulär i äldre Vestgötalagen. *Antiqvarisk tidskrift fö* Sverige, 5, 149–160. https://sv.wikisource.org/wiki/Hedniska\_edsformul% C3%A4r\_i\_%C3%A4ldre\_Vestg%C3%B6talagen
- Larrington, C. (2014). The Poetic Edda (Revised edition). Oxford University Press.
- Lincoln, B. (1986). Myth, Cosmos, and Society: Indo-European Themes of Creation and Destruction. Harvard University Press.
- Love, J. S., Larsson, I., Djärv, U., Peel, C., & Simensen, E. (2020). *Lexicon of Medieval Nordic Law* (XML edition). Open Book Publishers. https://doi.org/10.11647/OBP.0188.01
- Males, M. (2023). Textual Criticism and Old Norse Philology. *Studia Neophilologica*. https://doi.org/10.1080/00393274.2023.2205888
- Nordberg, A. (2005). Handlar Grimnesmål 42 om en sakral måltid? *Scripta Islandica*, *56*, 51–60. https://www.academia.edu/2572883
- Pettit, E. (1986). *The Poetic Edda: A Dual-Language Edition* (HTML edition). Open Book Publishers. https://doi.org/10.11647/obp.0308.37
- Riseley, C. (2014). Ceremonial Drinking in the Viking Age [Master's thesis, Oslo University]. http://urn.nb.no/URN:NBN:no-45431
- Rydberg, V. (1886). Undersökningar i germanisk mythologi. Albert Bonniers Förlag.
- Sapp, C. D. (2022). Dating the Old Norse Poetic Edda: A multifactorial analysis of linguistic features. John Benjamins Publishing Company.
- Schjødt, J. P., Lindow, J., & Andrén, A. (Eds.). (2020). The Pre-Christian Religions of the North: History and Structures (Vols. 4). Brepols. https://doi.org/10.1484/M. PCRN-EB.5.112891
- Sjöberg, N. (1907). Från ett julgille i början af 1500-talet. *Fataburen*, 241–242. https://sv.wikisource.org/wiki/Fataburen/1907/Fr%C3%A5n\_ett\_julgille\_i\_b%C3%B6rjan\_av\_1500-talet
- Stefan Karlsson. (1979). Íviðjur. *Gripla*, *3*, 227–228. https://gripla.arnastofnun.is/index. php/gripla/article/view/482
- Streitberg, W. (1910). Die gotische Bibel. Zweiter Teil: Gotisch-griechisch-deutsches Wörterbuch. Winter Verlag.
- Thorpe, B. (Ed.). (1840). Ancient Laws and Institutes of England: Comprising Laws Enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings from Aethelbirht to Cnut (Vol. 1). https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781139177405
- Watkins, C. (1995). How to Kill a Dragon: Aspects of Indo-European Poetics. Oxford University Press.
- West, M. L. (2007). Indo-European Poetry and Myth. Oxford University Press.



# The Spae of the Wallow (Voluspó)

Heathen times.

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.865)-early C11th (0.121)

Meter: Firnwordslaw

The **Spae of the Wallow** is the most comprehensive mythological text surviving from

The poem is attested in full in two independent recensions. The first is **R**, where it is the first poem, found on folios 1r–3r. The second is **H**, where it is found at 20r–21r in the middle of a large collection of saws and Catholics works. Many verses are also cited in *Yilfer*, large parts of which are directly based on the poem. Other verses are not attested directly, but are instead paraphrased. The paraphrases may still have critical value (so e.g. st. 19, where *sal* in the parapharse corroborates **H**). For its constituent manuscripts see the General Introduction.

As seen from the title, the poem is a spae<sup>C</sup> ( $sp\acute{\varrho}$  'prophecy') in the form of a monologue spoken by a wallow ( $v\varrho lva$  'seeress, sibyl, prophetess'), summoned by Weden in order to relate mythological knowledge. The motif of Weden journeying to ask beings (whether ettins or wallows) is also seen in other sources. Closest is *Dreams*, wherein Weden summons a wallow out of her grave in Hell<sup>L</sup> in order to understand why the god Balder<sup>P</sup> is having ominous nightmares. There is also *Webthrithner*, wherein Weden challenges the wise ettin Webthrithner<sup>P</sup> to a wisdom contest and defeats him. These journeys are also alluded to in *Hoarbeard* 43–46.

In its being a mythic catalogue it also resembles the latter part of *High, Grimner*, *Sighdrive* and *Allwise*, though it differs from them in a key way: it gives a (mostly?) complete chronological overview of the whole mythic timeline, from the creation to the end and rebirth of the world. That is not to say that the events are clearly described; they are related in a highly allusive fashion—certainly presupposing that the audience already be familiar with them. There may also be gaps and later inserts that make the poem more difficult.

The poem begins with a bid for silence (1), and the wallow recalling her earliest memories (2). She then recounts the ordering of the world by the gods (3–6) and the golden age of peace and plenty (7–8), which is, however, interrupted by the intrusion of three unidentified ettin-maidens (8, and see note there). After this follow two verses about the shaping of the dwarfs (9–10), and then several originally separate *dwarf-tallies* 

(11–15), which are without doubt later inserts. Returning to the main narrative thread is described the creation and endowment of the first man and woman (16–17), Ugdrassle's Ash (18), and the three norns<sup>G</sup> living under it (19).

This is where the two full recensions of the poem diverge. Because of its older age and larger count of verses I have here followed the order of **R**: the wallow recalls how a woman named Goldwey was sacrificed and reborn three times (20), and how she, under the name Heath, practiced sorcery and witchcraft (21). She then recalls the first war in the world, between the Ease and Wanes (22–23), and alludes to the slaying of the smith, who according to *Yilfer* 42 was promised Frow and the sun and moon in exchange for building the wall of Osyard (24-25). This is followed by a cryptic verse describing Homedall's hidden silence or hearing (26).

In H the structure is quite different. After the description of the norns (19), the Ease go to decide what action to take regarding the promising of Frow to the ettin (my 24-25), and Homedall's hearing is described (26). Then follows the two verses about the old hag in Ironwood who raises the wolves that will swallow the sun and moon (40-41). After this come verses 20–23 in the same order as R (see above).

To illustrate the differences between mss., and which verses are attested in which, I have prepared the following table showing the order of verses by manuscript, compared to the present edition. As most verses in G are quoted on their own, and have little relation to the original order, these are simply marked with plus signs. When verses are quoted in a series, they are preceded by an alphabetically incrementing letter denoting which series they belong to. When there is a major difference in a ms. relative to the ed., such as in st. 10 where G omits the first two lines, it is then marked with a star. The verses beginning with *på gingu ręgin oll* 'Then went the Reins all' are represented by the following sentence.

	pres. ed.	R	Н	STW	U
1	Hljóðs bið'k allar	1	1	-	-
2	Ek man jǫtna	2	2	_	_
3	Ár vas alda	3	3	+	+
4	Áðr Burs synir	4	4	_	-
5	Sól varp sunnan	5	5	+*	+*
6	nótt ok niðjum	6	6	_	-
7	Hittusk ę́sir	7	7	_	_
8	Tęflðu ï túni	8	8	_	_
9	hvęrr skyldi dverga	9	9	B1	B1
10	þar vas Móðsognir	10	10	B2*	B2*
11–15	Dwarf-tallies	11-15	11-16	+	+
16	Unz þrír kvómu	16	17	_	-
17	Qnd þau né óttu	17	18	_	-
18	Ask vęit'k standa	18	19	+	+
19	þaðan koma meyjar	19-20	20-21	_	_
20	Þat man họn folk-víg	21–22	27	_	_
21	Hęiði hétu	23	28	_	_
22	hvárt skyldu ęsir	24	29	_	_

	pres. ed.	R	Н	STW	U
23	Flęygði Óðinn	25	30	_	_
24	hverr hefði lopt alt	26	22	C1	C1
25	Þórr einn þar vá	27	23	C2*	C2*
26	Veit họn Heimdallar	28	24	_	_
27	Ęin sat họn úti	29	_	_	_
28	Alt vęit'k, Óðinn	29	_	+	+
29	Valði henni Her-foðr	30	_	_	_
30	Sá họn val-kyrjur	31	_	_	_
31	Ek sá Baldri	32	_	-	_
32	Varð af meiði	33	_	-	_
33	Þó hann éva hendr	34	_	-	_
34	Þà kná Váli	_	31	-	-
35a	Hapt sá họn liggja	35a	_	-	-
35b	þar sitr Sigyn	35b	32	-	-
36	Ó fellr austan	36	_	_	_
37	Stóð fyr norðan	36	_	_	_
38	Sal sá họn standa	37	36	E1	E1
39	Sér họn þar vaða	38	37	E2*	E2*
40	Austr býr hin aldna	39	25	A1	A1
41	Fyllisk fjǫrvi	40	26	A2	A2
42	Sat þar á haugi	41	34	_	_
43	Gól of ǫsum	42	35	-	-
44, 49, 57	Gęyr Garmr mjǫk	43, 46, 55	33, 38, 43, 48, 51	_	-
45	Brǿðr munu berjask	44	39	-	_
46	Lęika Mïms synir	45	40	D1*	D1*
47	Skęlfr Ygg-drasils	45*	41	D1*	D1*
48	Hvat 's með ǫsum?	49	42	D2	D2*
50	Hrymr ękr austan	47	44	D3	_
51	Kjóll ferr austan	48	45	D4	_
52	Surtr ferr sunnan	50	46	+, D5	+
53	Þá kømr Hlïnar	51	47	D6	-
54	Þá kømr hinn mikli	52	_	D7	-
55	Gïnn lopt yfir	_	48	_	-
56	Þà kømr hinn méri	53*	49*	C8	-
57	Sól tér sortna	54	50	C9	-
59	Sér hộn upp koma	56	52	-	-
60	Finnask ęsir	57*	53	-	-
61	Par munu ęptir	58	54	-	-
62	Munu ösánir	59	55	-	-
63	Þá kná Hønir	60	56	-	-
64	Sal sér họn standa	61	57	+	+
65	Þar kømr hinn dimmi	62	59	-	-
X	Þá kømr hinn ríki		58	_	-

[R 1r/2, H 20r/1]

- 1 "Hljóðs bið'k allar · helgar kindir,
- męiri ok minni · mogu Heimdallar; vilt at, Val-foŏr, · vel fram telja'k
- forn spjǫll fira, · þau's fremst of man?

"For hearing I ask all holy kindreds, greater and lesser, sons of Homedall<sup>a</sup> [MEN]! Wilt thou, o Walfather  $\langle$ = Weden $\rangle$ , that I well count forth the ancient tidings of men, those which I foremost recall?<sup>b</sup>

```
1 helgar] om. R
```

2 meiri ok minni 'greater and lesser'] It is unclear what is being modified here. It may either be 'greater and lesser holy kindreds', in which case it may be equivalent to the phrase Ease and Elves<sup>F</sup> (both earthly and heavenly supernatural beings; see Encyclopedia for occurences.) or 'the greater and lesser sons of Homedall [MEN]', in which case it refers to all social classes. It seems rather out of character for such a high ranking person in Norse society as the poet must have been to invoke an ancestral relationship between human social classes, considering how biologically such distinctions were otherwise regarded (cf. my introduction to the *Rigb*), but on the other hand this may be part of the likely liminal nature of the performance. In any case, the wallow is clearly asking all intelligent beings that may be present for silence, and the expression is a merism of the type 'gods and men'; see West (2007)[99-100].

[R 1r/4, H 20r/2]

- 2 Ek man jotna · ár of borna,
- þá's forðum mik · fødda hǫfðu; níu man'k heima, · níu ïviðjur,
- 4 mjot-við méran · fyr mold neðan.

I recall Ettins<sup>G</sup>, born of yore, they who formerly had nourished me. Nine Homes<sup>C</sup> I recall; nine Inwithies<sup>G</sup>; the renowned Metwood<sup>P</sup> beneath the soil.<sup>a</sup>

[R 1r/6, H 20r/4, G]

- 3 Ár vas alda · þar's Ymir byggði,
- vas-a sandr né sér, · né svalar unnir; jorð fannsk éva · né upp-himinn;
- gap vas ginnunga, en gras hvergi;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Cf. *Rigb*, wherein Righ, identified by the prose as Homedall, sires three castes of men (namely earls, churls and thralls).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Cf. Webthrithner 34, 35 with very similar phrasing. The whole introductory formula is positively Indo-European, see West (2007)[63,92-93,312].

<sup>3</sup> iviõjur] so all.  $\bf R$  has previously been as read  $\dot{\tau}ivi\ddot{o}i\dot{\tau}$ , but this was disproven by an x-ray scan undertaken by Stefan Karlsson (1979).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Certainly Ugdrassle<sup>P</sup>, "beneath the soil" likely referring to it still being a seed.

Twas the beginning of ages, there as Yimer<sup>P</sup> dwelled; was there not sand nor sea, nor cool waves.

Earth was never found, nor Up-heaven<sup>L</sup>; a gap 'twas of ginnings, but grass nowhere.<sup>a</sup>

1 þar's Ymir byggði 'there as Yimer dwelled'] þar's ękki vas 'that when nothing was' G 4 hvergi 'nowhere'] ękki 'not' H

4 áðr Burs synir · bjoðum of ypðu,

[R 1r/8, H 20r/5]

- þeir es Mið-garð · méran skópu; sól skein sunnan · å salar steina;
- 4 þá vas grund gróin · grønum lauki.

before the sons of Byre<sup>P</sup> lifted the flatlands, they who shaped the renowned Middenyard<sup>L</sup>. Sun shone from the south on the stones of the hall; then was the ground grown with green leek.<sup>a</sup>

4 grønum lauki 'green leek'] The leek had great cultural significance in the North. A fine example is *Gutbrun II* 2, where Siward's superiority to the Yivickings is compared to a stag among wild beasts, gold among silver and a green leek in grass. The leek was valued for its magical use, as seen already on C5th–6th bracteates where it appears as a charm word in the form <code>MNKFY laukar</code>, in one inscription paired with <code>MFR line</code> 'linen'. Later attestations of magic use include <code>Sighdrive</code> TODO, where the leek is to be used along with runes to prevent mead from being poisoned, and the <code>WalsTh</code>, where the eponymous worshipped horse-penis is <code>lini góddr · en laukum studdr</code> 'endowed with linen and supported by leeks'. The leek has a particular association with women; women-kennings frequently have the leek as a determinant (TODO: Meissner reference?), and Anon <code>Sveinfl 1</code> (SkP I TODO.) sarcastically states that a battle was not <code>sem manni · mér lauk eða ol béri</code> 'as if a maiden brought a man leek or ale'.

5a Sól varp sunnan, · sinni Mana,

[R 1r/11, H 20r/7]

hendi hinni hógri · of himin-joður;

Sun cast from the south—the companion of Moon<sup>P</sup>—her right hand over heaven's rim;<sup>a</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>According to *Yilfer* 4–5 the world first consisted of two extremities: Nivelham in the north, from which the freezing venom-rivers called the Ilewaves<sup>L</sup> ran until they froze to ice; and Muspellsham in the south, from which sparking lava flowed. The ice and lava met in the Gap of Ginnings<sup>L</sup> (*Ginnungagap*; see Encyclopedia), "which was as calm as windless air", and there combined to form the first being, Yimer<sup>P</sup>, who was the ancestor of the ettins. The creation is also mentioned in *Webthrithner* TODO.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The sons of Byre (according to Yilfer 6: Weden, Will and Wigh) "lifted" the earth (apparently both land and water) out of the primordial chasm.

<sup>2</sup> of himin-joour 'over heaven's rim'] Composite reading; of himin †iodyr† 'over the heaven-horse-beast(?)' R is both nonsensical and unmetrical and must be rejected; of ioour 'over the rim' H lacks alliteration.

<sup>1</sup> sinni Mana 'the companion of Moon'] At times translated as 'its moon'. This cannot be correct, as *màni* 'moon' is masculine, while *sinni*, dative singular of *sïnn* 'its (reflexive)' is feminine.

<sup>a</sup>The sun heaved herself up over the horizon and rose for the first time.

#### [R 1r/12, H 20r/7, G]

- 5b Sól þat né vissi, · hvar họn sali átti;
- stjǫrnur þat né vissu, · hvar þér staði óttu;
  Mani þat né vissi, · hvat hann megins átti.

Sun knew not where halls she owned; stars knew not where steads they owned; Moon knew not what sort of might he owned.

#### [R 1r/13, H 20r/9]

- 6 På gingu regin oll · å rok-stóla,
- ginn-heilog goð, · ok umb þat géttusk:
  Nótt ok niðjum · nofn of gófu,
- 4 morgin hétu · ok miðjan dag, undurn ok aptan, · órum at telja.

Then went the Reins all onto the rake-seats:<sup>a</sup> the yin-holy gods, and from each other took counsel about that.<sup>b</sup> To night and the moon-phases names did they give; morning they called, and middle day; afternoon and evening, the years for to tally.<sup>c</sup>

#### [R 1r/16, H 20r/10]

- 7 Hittusk ėsir · a Iša-velli,
- pęir's horg ok hof · hó timbruŏu; afla logŏu, · auŏ smíŏuŏu,
- 4 tangir skópu · ok tól gerðu.

The Ease found each other on Idewold<sup>L</sup>, they who harrow<sup>C</sup> and hove<sup>C</sup> high timbered; hearths they laid, wealth they smithed, tongs they shaped and tools they made.

<sup>2</sup> stjornur ... óttu ] In G this line follows 5, so that the order is sun, moon, stars.

<sup>3</sup> Mani ... átti 'Moon ... owned'] The moon was believed to have supernatural powers; see note to *High* TODO (*Mána skal heiptum kveða*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Presumably their thrones by Ugdrassle's Ash<sup>L</sup>; first element rok defined by CV as 'reason, ground, origin'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>10, 23, 25 (TODO) would suggest two lines be missing here.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup>Cf. Webthrithner 23, 25.

<sup>2</sup> þeir's ... timbruðu 'they who ... timbered'] afls kostuðu  $\cdot$  allz freistuðu '[their] strength they tried; everything they tempted'  ${\bf H}$ 

 $<sup>2\,</sup>$  horg ok hof 'harrow and hove'] Formulaic; the gods built ritual structures.

8 Teflőu ï túni, · teitir vóru,

[R 1r/18, H 20r/12]

9

vas þeim véttu-gis · vant ór golli, unz þríar kvómu · þursa meyjar, am-átkar mjok, · ór Jotun-heimum.

They played Tavel<sup>C</sup> in the yards; merry were they: for them was nothing golden wanting<sup>a</sup>— until three did come, maidens of Thurses<sup>G</sup>, very unnatural out of Ettinham<sup>L</sup>.<sup>b</sup>

0

Ok því nést smíðuðu þeir málm ok stein ok tré ok svá gnóg-liga þann málm, er gull heitir, at ǫll bús-gogn ok ǫll reiði-gogn hofðu þeir af gulli, ok er sú ǫld kolluð gull-aldr, áðr en spilltist af til-kvámu kvinnanna. Þér kómu ór Jotun-heimum. 'And just after this they smithed metal and stone and wood, and so abundantly [did they craft] that metal which is called gold, that all their house-tools and riding-tools were golden, and that age is called the golden age, before it was spoiled by the arrival of the women. They came out of Ettinham.'

after which he describes the creation of the dwarves (see next verse).

9 på gingu regin oll · å rok-stóla,

[R 1r/20, H 20r/14, G]

ginn-hęilǫg goŏ, · ok umb þat géttusk: Hvęrr skyldi <mark>d</mark>verga · drótt of skępja ór brimi blóŏgu · ok ór blóum lęggjum?

Then went the Reins all onto the rake-seats: the yin-holy gods, and from each other took counsel about that: Who would shape the retinue of Dwarfs<sup>G</sup>, out of the bloody surf and out of the blue-black legs?

<sup>4</sup> åm-átkar 'unnatural'] This word (nom. sg. ám-áttigr) has a clear supernatural connotation, and only occurs in four other places in R: *Grimner* 11, *Shirner* 10, *HHarw* 17 and *HHarw* 14. In the first three it modifies *jotunn* 'ettin', while in the fourth it describes a man with clearly supernatural attributes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Indeed, even the gaming bricks were made out of gold; cf. st. 59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>These three maidens are never mentioned again (unless they are taken to be the norns in st. 19, but they would then be introduced twice). It's possible that an additional verse would have come after this one, giving further information about them, but if it was it was already lost in the version employed by the author of *Yilfer* (ch. 14), who transparently paraphrases:

<sup>3</sup> Hverr skyldi dverga 'Who would ... of dwarfs' ] so RWU; at skyldi dverga 'That they would ... of dwarfs' ST; bverir skyldu dverga 'Which dwarfs would [shape the retinues]' H 3 drótt 'the retinue'] so G; drotin 'the lord' or 'the retinue' (with late clitic definite) R; dróttir 'the retinues' H 3 of skępja 'shape'] spekja 'soothe' U 4 brimi blóŏgu 'bloody surf'] so HSWU; Brimis blóŏi 'the blood of Brimmer' RT 4 blóum 'blue-black'] metr. emend. from blám R; Bláins 'Blown's' HW; Bláms STU is prob. a corrupt form of Bláins

4 or brimi ... leggjum 'out of the bloody ... legs'] I think that the poem simply telling of "the bloody surf" and "the blue-black legs" fits better with its general allusive style, but the resulting composite reading may be somewhat controversial.

According to Yilfer 14 the dwarfs first originated as maggots in the corpse of Yimer, whose bones are described in Grimner TODO and Webthrithner TODO as being used to make rocks. Dwarfs dwell in the rocks and earth; cf. for instance IngT 2, where the Swedish king Swayther (Sveigŏir disappears into a rock in pursuit of a dwarf. More difficult to explain is the creation of dwarfs out of Yimer's blood (which according to Grimner TODO and Webthrithner TODO is the sea), since dwarfs are never said to dwell in water. — If one chooses the reading Bláinn 'Blown' (named in the thules as a dwarf) instead of blóum 'blue-black', then following Gurevich (Skp 2017, p. 693) one may see a kenning "the legs of Blown \( dwarf \) [STONE]". Blown has otherwise been read as a poetic name for Yimer, but that is never attested elsewhere.

[R 1r/21, H 20r/15, G]

- 10 Par vas Móðsognir · méztr of orðinn
- dverga allra, · en Durinn annarr; þeir man-líkun · morg of gerðu,
- dvergar ï jorðu, · sem Durinn sagði.

There was Moodsowner made the worthiest of all dwarfs, but Dorn [was] second. They man-likenesses many did make: dwarfs in the earth, as Dorn said.

Two lists of dwarfs. That both belonged to the original poem is impossible, since several names (Oakenshield, Great-grandfather) appear in both. The three following verses seem to belong together, since there is no repetition of names. From the last line of the middle one, it seems that it should have been placed at the end of the group.

<sup>1</sup> Par vas Móŏsognir] so H; Par †mótfognir vitnir† 'there Mootsowner wolf(?)' R. The prose of Yilfer 14 agrees with H that the correct form of the name is Móŏsognir, not Mótsognir. 3 þeir ... gerðu 'They ... did make'] so RHU; Þar man-líkun · morg of gerðusk 'There man-likenesses many were made' STW 4 ï 'in'] so GH; ór 'out of' R 4 sem Durinn sagði 'as Dorn said'] so RHSW; sem †dur menn† sagði 'as door-men(?) said' T; sem †þeim dyrinn kendi† 'as the beasts(?) taught them' U

<sup>1–2</sup> Par ... annarr 'There ... second'] om. G, but the author must have had the full verse, since he paraphrases these lines in the following way: *Móðsognir var ęðstr ok annarr Durinn*. 'Moodsowner was the highest in rank, and Dorn the second.' before citing

<sup>3-4</sup> þeir ... sagði 'They ... said.'] There are two conflicting interpretations of the creation of the dwarfs. Either they arose on their own; this is supported by the prose of *Yilfer* (see note to previous st.) and by the form of the stanza quoted there (but it may have been changed to correspond to the author's vision). On the other hand, both  $\bf R$  and  $\bf H$  have the dwarfs Moodsowner and Dorn shaping "man-likenesses" out of soil. The present edition follows the second version.

<sup>[</sup>R 1r/23, H 20r/17, G]

<sup>11</sup> Nýi ok Niỗi, · Norðri, Suðri,

<sup>2</sup> Austri, Vestri, · Al-þjófr, Dvalinn,

```
Bívurr, Bávurr, · Bomburr, Nóri,

Ann ok Anarr, · Ai, Mjoð-vitnir.
```

New and Nithe, Norther and Souther, Easter and Wester, Allthief, Dwollen, Bewer, Bower, Bamber, Noor, Own and Owner, Great-grandfather, Meadwitner.

12 Veigr ok Gand-alfr, Vind-alfr, Práinn,

[R 1r/25, H 20r/18, G]

- pękkr ok porinn, · prór, Vitr ok Litr, Nár ok Ný-ráŏr— · nú hęf'k dverga
- 4 Ręginn ok Ráð-sviðr— · rétt of talða.

Wey and Gandelf, Windelf, Thrown, Thetch and Thorn, Threw, Wit and Lit, Nee and Newred—now have I the dwarfs— Rain and Redswith—rightly tallied.

- 13 Fíli, Kíli, · Fundinn, Náli,
- Hępti, Víli, · Hannarr, Svíurr, Frár, Horn-bori, · Frégr ok Löni,
- 4 Aur-vangr, Jari, · Ęikin-skjaldi.

Filer, Chiler, Found and Needler, Hefter, Wiler, Hanner, Swigher, Fraw, Hornborer, Fray and Looner, Earwong, Earer, Oakenshield.

14 Mál es dverga · ï Dvalins liði

- 2 ljóna kindum · til Lofars telja, þeir es sóttu · fra salar steini
- 4 Aur-vanga sjot · til Joru-valla.

'Tis time to tally the dwarfs in Dwollen's retinue [back] to Loffer for the kindreds of men;<sup>a</sup> they who sought, from the stone of the hall, the abode of Earwongs<sup>L</sup> to the Erwolds<sup>L</sup>.<sup>b</sup>

[R 1r/28, H 20r/20, G]

[R 1r/30, H 20r/22, G]

<sup>3</sup> þeir] þeim H

 $^{a}$ A standard genealogical introduction (compare HalT 1). The (patrinlineal) line of dwarfs is to be counted back to their progenitor, Loffer. This possibly disagrees with st. 10, where Moodsowner is said to be the foremost (and presumably the oldest) of the dwarfs, and Loffer is not mentioned.

<sup>b</sup>Cf. Yilfer 14: "But these came from Swornshigh (Svarinshaugr) to the Earwongs on the Erwolds, and thence Lofer is come; these are their names: Sherper (Skirpir), Werper (Virpir), Showfind, Great-grandfather, Elf and Ing (Ingi), Oakenshield, Fale (Falr), Frost, Finn, Ginner."

[R 1r/32, H 20r/24, G]

- 15 Par vas Draupnir · ok Dolg-þrasir,
- Hár, Haug-spori, · Hlé-vangr, Glói, Skirfir, Virfir, · Skáfiðr, Ái,
- 4 Alfr ok Yngvi, · Ęikin-skjaldi, Fjalarr ok Frosti, · Finnr ok Ginnarr;
- pat mun é uppi, · meðan old lifir, lang-niðja-tal · til Lofars hafat.

There was Dreepner and Dollowthrasher, High, Highspurer, Leewong, Glower, Sherver, Werver, Showfind, Great-grandfather, Elf and Ing, Oakenshield, Feller and Frost, Finn and Ginner: That will ever be remembered while the eld lives,<sup>a</sup> the tally of descendants heaved to Lofer.<sup>b</sup>

```
6 ¢] om. R 7 til] om. H
```

a Two archaic formulæ. The first literally 'that will ever [be] up above', cf. HarS TODO: "We two are cursed, brother, thy bane am I become! That will ever be remembered (hat mun é uppi, but both mss. hat mun enn uppi), evil is the doom of the norns!" The second is found in a runic inscription, U 323 (980–1015): "Ever will lie—while the age lives (meþ + altr + lifiæ með aldr lifir)—the hard-hammered bridge, broad, after a good man." An especially close parallel is found in Dstf Stuttdr (st. 5, Kari Ellen Gade ed. in SkP II): Ey mun uppi · Endils, meðan stendr // sól-borgar salr, · svor-góðis for. 'Always will be remembered—while the hall of the sun's stronghold [sky/heaven > earth] stands—the journey of the fattener of Andle's bird [raven/eagle > warrior].'

bi.e. 'counted back to Lofer'

[R 1v/1, H 20r/26]

- 16 Unz þrír kvómu · ór því liði
- opflgir ok åstkir · esir at húsi; fundu å landi · lítt megandi
- 4 Ask ok Emblu · ør-log-lausa.

Until three came out of that host: strong and lovely Ease along the house; they found on land the little availing Ash and Emble, orlay<sup>C</sup>-less.<sup>a</sup>

1 þrír ] gramm. emend.; þrjár RH 1 ór því liði ] *þussa brúðir* 'brides of thurses' H is probably corrupt due to the influence of st. 8; the adjectives in 1. 2 are in the masculine. 2 oflgir ok astkir 'strong and lovely'] *astkir ok oflgir* (norm.) 'lovely and strong' H

2 at húsi 'along the house'] An adverbial, 'along the settlement'; the gods were not walking in the wilderness.

<sup>a</sup>This verse is paraphrased in Yilfer 9: Dá er þeir gengu með sévar-strondu Bors synir, fundu þeir tré tvau ok tóku upp trén ok skopuðu af menn. Gaf inn fyrsti ond ok líf, annarr vit ok bréring, þriði á-sjónu, mál ok heyrn ok sjón, gáfu þeim kléði ok nofn. Hét karl-maðrinn Askr, en konan Embla, ok ólst þaðan af mann-kindin, sú er byggðin var gefinn undir Mið-garði. 'When the sons of Byre (cf. st. 4) walked along the sea-shore they found two trees and they took up the trees and shaped men from them. The first one gave breath (ond) and life, the second wit and movement, the third sight, speech, appearance and sight; they gave them clothes and names. The male was called Ash, and the woman Emble, and from them mankind was begotten, to whom were given the dwelling within Middenyard.'

The ON cognate of tree, *tré*, can also mean 'pieces of wood', and it is traditionally seen as referring to pieces of driftwood. Yet as pointed out by Hultgård (2006) the comparative evidence suggests that the two were in fact living, growing trees (they would thus be part of the foliage described in st. 4) and there is nothing in the sources that speaks against this.

While Ash is easily identified with the same-named wood species (*Fraxinus excelsior*), the etymology of Emble is much more difficult. The shaping of men from trees is used by poets in various kennings for men and women, especially in scoldic poetry (for a short discussion see SkP I, p. lxxv ff.). While this is rarer in the Eddic corpus it does occur, e.g. in *Sighdrive* 4: *brynbings apaldr* 'apple-tree of the byrnie-Thing<sup>C</sup> [BATTLE > WARRIOR]'.

17 Ond þau né óttu, · óð þau né hofðu,

[R 1v/3, H 20r/27]

- ló né léti · né litu góða; ond gaf Óðinn, · óð gaf Hönir,
- 4 ló gaf Lóðurr · ok litu góða.

Breath they owned not, wode<sup>C</sup> they had not, not craft nor sound nor good countenance. Breath gave Weden, wode gave Heener, craft gave Lother, and good countenance.

18 Ask veit'k standa, · heitir Ygg-drasill,

[R 1v/5, H 20r/29, G]

- hór baðmr, ausinn · hvíta auri; þaðan koma doggvar · þér's ï dala falla;
- stęndr é yfir grønn · Urðar brunni.

An ash I know stand[ing], Ugdrassle<sup>L</sup> 'tis called; a high beam [TREE], poured with white mud.<sup>a</sup> Thence come the dew-drops which fall in the dales; it stands ever green over the Well of Weird<sup>L</sup>.

1 standa 'standing'] so RHU; ausinn 'poured, sprinkled' STW 1 Ygg-drasill] Ygg-drasils S 2 baŏmr 'beam'] borinn 'born' U is wo. doubt corrupt. 2 ausinn 'poured'] beilagr 'holy' G 3 þer's] es ST 4 ee om. U 4 grønn] †grvnn† S; †grein† U

<sup>a</sup>i.e. 'white mud is (or has been) poured upon it.' Possibly relevant is the Indian ritual pouring of beverages onto the phallic *lingam* (though the good Nikhil S. Dwibhashyam denies that this should go back to the Vedic period). For the whole passage cf. st. 26.

[R 1v/8, H 20r/31]

```
19 Þaðan koma meyjar · margs vitandi
```

- príar ór þeim sal, · es und þolli stendr; Urð hétu eina, · aðra Verðandi,
- skóru á skíði, · Skuld hina þriðju þér log logðu, · þér líf køru,
- alda bornum, or-log seggja.

Thence come maidens, much knowing:

three out of that hall which stands under the pine [Ugdrassle's Ash]a:

Weird they called one, the other Werthing

—carved they on boards—Shild the third.

Laws they laid, lives they chose:

for the children of mortals, the orlay<sup>C</sup> of youths.<sup>b</sup>

2 sal 'hall' ] so  $\mathbf{H}$ ,  $\mathbf{G}$  (paraphrase);  $s_\ell$  'lake'  $\mathbf{R}$  2 und 'under' ] a 'on'  $\mathbf{H}$  6 seggja 'of youths' ] at  $s_\ell g_j a$  'to say'  $\mathbf{H}$ 

[R 1v/11, H 20v/5]

```
20 Pat man họn folk-víg · fyrst ï heimi,
```

- es Goll-veigu · geirum studdu ok ï holl Háars · hàna brenndu,
- þrysvar brenndu · þrysvar borna, opt ö-sjaldan, · þó enn lifir.

That troop-conflict<sup>a</sup> [war] she recalls, the first in the Home<sup>C</sup>, as Goldwey with spears they goaded, and in the hall of Higher<sup>P</sup>  $\langle$ = Weden $\rangle$  [= Walhall] burned her: thrice they burned the thrice born; often unseldom, though she yet lives.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>But here simply meaning 'tree'; perhaps the same applies for "ash" earlier.

bi.e. 'they have laid laws, they have chosen lives'. It is well known that in Old Norse as in other old Germanic languages the simple past can have both perfective and imperfective sense. — This st. is paraphrased in Yilfer 15: Par stendr salr einn fagr undir askinum við brunninn, ok ór þeim sal koma þrjár meyjar, þér er svá heita: Urðr, Verðandi, Skuld. Pessar meyjar skapa monnum aldr; þér kollum vér nornir. 'There is a single fair hall beneath the ash-tree by the well, and out of that hall come three maidens, who are called thus: Weird, Werthing, Shild. These maidens shape the ages of men (formulaic! TODO.); we call them norns.'

<sup>4</sup> prysvar bręnndu] † prysvar brendv prysvar brendv† H

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>While reading *folk-víg* as 'ethnic conflict' (between the Ease and Wanes) may be appealing, I more cautiously see the first element *folk* carrying its earlier and more common sense of 'troop, group of warriors'.

<sup>b</sup>Very cryptic. TODO: double check Snorri. Goldwey was apparently sacrificed, cremated and reborn three times (in short succession?) by the Ease.

21 Heiði hétu, · hvar's til húsa kom,

[R 1v/13, H 20v/7]

- volu vel-spáa, vitti ganda; seið hvar's kunni, seið hug leikinn;
- 4 **é** vas họn angan · illrar brúðar.

Heath they called—where to houses she came—the well-spaeing<sup>a</sup> wallow<sup>C</sup>; she bewitched gands<sup>C</sup>. She soth<sup>b</sup> where she could, she soth deluded minds; she was the love of any evil bride.

2 volu] ok volu H 3 hvar's kunni 'where she could'] hon kvnni 'she could' R; hon hvars hvn kunni 'she soth where she could' H 3 hug leikinn 'deluded minds'] hon leikinn R; hon hugleikin H

22 på gingu regin oll · å rok-stóla,

[R 1v/16, H 20v/9]

- ginn-heilog goð, · ok umb þat géttusk: Hvárt skyldu ésir · af-ráð gjalda,
- eða skyldu goðin ǫll · gildi ẹiga?

Then went the Reins all onto the rake-seats: the yin-holy gods, and from each other took counsel about that: whether the Ease should tribute yield, or should all the gods a banquet hold?

23 Flęygŏi Óŏinn · ok ï folk of skaut;

[R 1v/17, H 20v/11]

- þat vas enn folk-víg · fyrr ï heimi; brotinn vas borð-veggr · borgar åsa,
- 4 knóttu vanir víg-spó · vollu sporna.

Weden hurled, and into the opposing troop did shoot;<sup>a</sup> that was yet a troop-conflict [war] earlier in the Home<sup>L</sup>. Broken was the board-wall<sup>b</sup> of the fortress of the Ease; the Wanes did by a conflict-spae<sup>C</sup> tread the fields.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Gifted with soothsaying.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Past tense of sithe<sup>C</sup> (ON síða) 'to enchant, bewitch'.)

<sup>2</sup> fyrr 'earlier'] so H; fyrst 'first' R. The R reading cannot be correct as this st. is describing a different war, and thus not the first. It has probably arisen due to the similarity with st. 20/1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The object, a spear, is understood. This seems to reference a ritual, well-attested in the literature, wherein a war-chief would dedicate an opposing army as a human sacrifice to Weden by throwing a spear over them,

typically with the incantation  $\acute{O}$ binn  $\acute{a}$   $ງ\'{o}$ r alla 'Weden owns you all!'; he would then own the battle-slain in that they joined him as Ownharriers in Walhall . Weden is also described as "owning" dead men in Hoarbeard 24 (namely slain nobles, contrasted with Thunder who is insultingly said to "own the kin of thralls") and in runic inscription N B380, here edited under Charms and Spells, a sort of greeting wherein the receiver is wished to be owned by Weden (and "received" by Thunder). For further literature see PCRN HS II:24, p. 560, II:25, p. 617, and especially III:42, p. 1166ff.

[R 1v/19, H 20r/34, G]

- 24 Þá gingu regin oll · á rok-stóla,
- ginn-heilog goð, · ok umb þat géttusk: Hverr hefði lopt alt · lévi blandit
- 4 eða étt jotuns · Óðs mey gefna.

Then went the Reins all onto the rake-seats: the yin-holy gods, and from each other took counsel about that: Who had the air all with treason blended, or to the ettin's aught<sup>C</sup> given Wode<sup>P</sup>'s maiden [= Frow]?<sup>a</sup>

[R 1v/20, H 20r/36, G]

- 25 þorr einn þar vá · þrunginn móði,
  - hann sjaldan sitr, es slíkt of fregn; å gingusk eiðar, orð ok søri,
  - 4 mộl qll mẹgin-lig, · es à meðal fóru.

Thunder alone fought there, pressed by wrath; he seldom sits, when of such a thing<sup>a</sup> he learns. Trampled were oaths, speeches and vows; the mighty treaties all, which between them had gone.

```
1 þar vá 'fought there'] so HTU; þar var 'was there' R; þat vann 'did, accomplished it' S; þat vá 'fought it' W 3–4 å ... fóru.] om. W 4 fóru 'had gone'] v \phi r u 'had been' HT
```

1–4  $\not\!\!$  Porr ... fóru.] The order followed is that of RH; in G the two helmings ( $\not\!\!$  Porr ... fregn; a ... fóru) come in reverse order.

[R 1v/23, H 20v/1]

26 Veit họn Heim-dallar · hljóð of folgit

und heið-vonum · helgum baðmi;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Wall made of planks.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup>The Wanes used magic spells to win the battle.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>That is, promised Frow to the ettin NAME. TODO: relate with what Snorri writes about the building of the wall.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>An ettin's threatening the gods.

å sér hộn ausask · aurgum forsi
af veði Val-foðrs. · Vituð ér enn eða hvat?

Knows she the Homedall's sound [= HORN OF YELL?] hidden, under a shady<sup>a</sup>, hallowed beam [Ugdrassle's Ash].

On [it] she sees being poured a muddy torrent<sup>b</sup>, from Walfather's <= Weden's> pledge<sup>c</sup> [Mimer's well?].—Know ye yet, or what?<sup>d</sup>"

27 Ein sat họn úti, · þà's hinn aldni kom

[R 1v/25]

yggjungr åsa · ok ï augu leit; "hvers fregnið mik? · hví freistið min?

Lone sat she outside, when the old one came: the Terrifier of the Ease [= Weden], and looked into [her] eyes. [The Wallow:] "Why inquirest thou me? Why triest thou me?

28 Alt veit'k, Óðinn, · hvar auga falt

[R 1v/26, G]

i hinum méra · Mímis brunni;
 drekkr mjoð Mímir · morgin hverjan
 af veði Val-foðrs." · Vituð ér enn eða hvat?

I know it all, Weden; where thy eye thou hidst: in the renowned Well of Mime<sup>L</sup>, [there] drinks Mime mead every morning, from the Walfather's pledge<sup>a</sup>."—Know ye yet, or what?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> heiðvanr, literally 'clear-, bright-less'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Which should be the same mud as in st. 19. However, if ms.  $\acute{a}$  is read as  $\acute{\rho}$  'river', it would mean "A river she sees being fed by a muddy waterfall, …". TODO.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup>Presumably referring to Weden's sacrifice of an eye at Mimer's well.

d"Do you (Weden) know enough now, or what?"—repeated in 28, 33, 34, 38, 40, 47, 60, 61.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>freista has a sense of testing someone, especially intellectually. Cf. High 2, 26, 142, Webthrithner 3, 5.

<sup>2</sup> ï hinum méra 'in the renowned'] so W; pitt (corr.) i enom mera 'id.' R; j peim enom meira 'in the greater' T; i peim envm mæra 'in the renowned' U; vr peim envm méra 'out of the renowned' S 4 veõi 'pledge'] veiði 'hunting, game' S

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>See note to st. 26.

fekk spjǫll spak-lig · ok spá-ganda; sá vítt ok umb vítt · of ver-old hverja.

Host-father (= Weden) chose for her rings and a necklace; [he] received wise tidings and spae<sup>C</sup>-gands<sup>C</sup>; she looked widely and widely about, o'er every world.

[R 1v/30]

30 Sá họn val-kyrjur · vítt of komnar,

gorvar at ríða · til goð-þjóðar: Skuld hélt skildi, · en Skogul onnur,

4 Gunnr, Hildr, Gondul · ok Geir-skogul; nú eru talóar · Nonnur Herjans,

6 gorvar at ríða · grund val-kyrjur.

She saw Walkirries<sup>G</sup>, widely come, ready to ride to Godthede<sup>L</sup>:
Shild held a shield and Shagle another;
Guth, Hild, Gandle and Goreshagle;
now are tallied the Nannies of Harn (= Weden) [WALKIRRIES]; walkirries ready to ride the ground.

Told allusively in 31–33 is the death of Balder at the hands of his blind brother Hath; it is elsewhere depicted with very similar language in *Dreams* 8–11, and described in detail in *Yilfer* 49.

While the slaying of Balder is told in *Yilfer* 49 and the revenge the gods took on Lock is told in *Yilfer* 50, the slaying of Hath by his half-brother Wonnel is not elaborated on there. The brother-slaying may have been left out for moral reasons. He was not unknown to the author, as seen by *Yilfer* 30, where he is said to be "the son of Weden and Rind", "brave in battles and a very lucky shot", and by *Scold* 19, where relevant kennings for him are "son of Weden and Rind" and "revenge-os of Balder; the enemy of Hath and his bane".

<sup>2</sup> fekk spjǫll spak-lig 'received wise tidings'] fé, spjǫll spaklig 'wealth, wise tidings' **R** is metrically deficient, since alliteration would need to fall on the strongly stressed noun fé. The emended text also works better in context since it parallels st. 1, where the wallow likewise says that she will relate spjǫll 'tidings, sayings' (cf. English gospel lit. 'good news' which originally translates the Greek εὐαγγέλιον). See Haukur Þorgeirsson (2020, pp. 51–53), Males (2023, p. 16) for discussion on this reading.

<sup>2</sup> spá-ganda 'spae-gands'] Spirits sent out in order to secretly gather information. See relevant Encyclopedia entries.

<sup>3–6</sup> Skuld ... val-kyrjur ] These four lines, especially from the out-of-place ending ( $n\acute{u}$  eru talðar), seem to be a latter insert from a thule C counting the walkirries.

<sup>5</sup> Nonnur Herjans 'Nans (maidens) of Harn  $\langle$ = Weden $\rangle$  [walkirries]' ] Nanna 'Nan $^{\rm P}$ ' was the wife of Balder $^{\rm P}$ , but her name is here in the plural certainly being used to mean 'maidens, goddesses'. The walkirries are also referred to as Weden's maidens in two thules, namely TODO.

The revenge narrative is also dealt with by Saxo (III.4.1–8) in his typical euhemerized form (for Saxo's Latin forms of relevant names see respective Encyclopedia entries): Weden learned from the Finnish wizard Horsethief that Rind, daughter of the Russian king,

This leaves the most explicit account of the revenge-narrative *Dreams* 11. TODO.

Weden (who could not murder his own son) seduced the woman Rind (in the by Cormac Awmundson's TODO: seið Yggr til rindar), who gave birth to Wonnel.

31 Ek sá Baldri, · blóðgum tífur,

[R 2r/2]

- Óðins barni, · ør-lǫg folgin; stóð of vaxinn · vollum héri
- 4 mjór ok mjok fagr · mistil-teinn.

I saw Balder's—the bloody victim's, Weden's child's—orlay<sup>C</sup> sealed;<sup>a</sup> grown did stand, higher than the plains, a slender and very fair mistletoe.

1 tífur 'victim's'] Probably not related to  $t\acute{y}r$  'tue, god' (nom. pl.  $t\acute{u}var$ ), as the dat. sg. of that word is  $t\acute{u}vi$  and the intrusive r is hard to explain. CV connects it with OE tifr 'victim, hostage', and this seems a reasonable explanation.

32 Varð af meiði, · þeim's mér sýndisk,

[R 2r/4]

- harm-flaug héttlig, · Hoðr nam skjóta. Baldrs bróðir vas · of borinn snimma,
- sá nam, Óðins sonr, · ein-néttr vega.

Became of that beam, which slender seemed, a baneful harm-flier—Hath took to shoot.

Balder's brother [= Wonnel] was born early; that one took—Weden's son, one night old—to fight.

33 Þó hann éva hendr · né hofuð kembði,

[R 2r/6]

- 2 áðr á bál of bar · Baldrs and-skota. En Frigg of grét · í Fen-solum
- vó Val-hallar. Vituð ér enn eða hvat?

He ne'er washed his hands, nor combed his head, a before onto the pyre he did bear Balder's opponent [= Hath]. But Frie did lament, in the Fenhalls, the woe of Walhall<sup>b</sup>.—Know ye yet, or what?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Or 'hidden'. The verb *fela* 'hide, conceal' is used in poetry to describe burial in mounds, as in *IngT* 24 ("[...] And afterwards the victory-havers hid (*fólu*) the ruler on Borrey.") or the C10th Karlevi stone ("Hidden (**fulkin** *fólginn*) in this mound lies he whom the greatest deeds followed; [...]")

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>A collocation, see *High* 61 for note and other examples. Being oathbound to avenge his brother, Wonnenl

bi.e. Balder's death.

[H 20v/12]

34 Þá kná Váli · víg-bond snúa

heldr vóru harð-gor · hopt ór þormum.

Then did Wonnel<sup>C</sup> the war-bonds turn; were they rather sturdy, fetters made out of intestines.<sup>a</sup>

1 Váli 'Wonnel'] emend.; Vála H

1–2  $\not\! pa$  ...  $\not\! pormum$ .] Only attested in H, where it is combined with 35b.

<sup>a</sup>According to *From Lock*, the Ease captured Lock and bound him with the intestines of his son Nare, while his son Narve became an outlaw (*varð at vargi*). *Yilfer* 50 has a longer but somewhat different account: the Ease captured Lock's two sons, Wonnel and "Nare or Narve". They turned Wonnel into a wolf (*vargr*; note the double meaning) and had him tear apart his brother Narve, whose intestines were then taken and used to bind Lock so that he lay on top of three pointed stones; one digging into his shoulder-blades, one digging into his loins and one digging into his houghs. The intestine-bonds then turned into iron.

Since the author of Yilfer knew Wallow, it is possible that he combined a text similar to From Lock with this st., interpreting Vála víg-bond as 'Wonnel's war-bonds' and vargr as 'wolf' rather than the more probable 'outlaw'. Wonnel is otherwise only known as the son of Weden, and there is no reason why he could not also bound Lock. For further differences between them see From Lock.

[R 2r/8]

35a Hapt sá họn liggia · und Hvera-lundi

2 lé-gjarns líki · Loka à-þekkjan;

A captive she saw lying, 'neath Wharlund: the recognizable shape of guile-eager Lock.

[R 2r/9, H 20v/13]

35b þar sitr Sigyn · þeygi of sínum

veri vel-glýjuð. Vituð ér enn eða hvat?

There sits Sighyn o'er her husband not at all cheerful, a.—Know ye yet, or what?

[R 2r/10]

36 Ó fellr austan · of eitr-dala

soxum ok sverðum, · Slíðr heitir sú.

A river falls from the east, above the venom-dales; [a river] of saxes and swords, Slide is that one called.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>According to *From Lock* and *Yilfer* 50, after binding Lock (see note to st. 34) the Ease placed a serpent above him. TODO.

37 Stóð fyr norðan · à Niða-vǫllum

[R 2r/11]

- salr ór golli · Sindra éttar, en annarr stóð · à Ókólni,
- bjór-salr jotuns, en sá Brimir heitir.

Stood to the north, on the Nithwolds, a hall out of gold, of Sinder's lineage [DWARVES]; but another one stood, on Uncolner, the beer-hall of an ettin, but Brimmer is that one called.

38 Sal sá họn standa · sólu fjarri

[R 2r/13, H 20v/19, G]

- Ná-strondu a, · norðr horfa dyrr; falla eitr-dropar · inn umb ljóra,
- sá 's undinn salr · orma hryggjum.

A hall she saw standing, far from the sun, on Nawstrand; north face the doors; fall venom-drops in through the smoke-vent; that hall is wound by the spines of snakes.

39 Sá hộn þar vaða · þunga strauma

[R 2r/15, H 20v/21, G]

- menn mein-svara · ok morð-varga ok þann's annars glepr · eyra-runu.
- 4 Par saug Níð-hoggr · nái fram-gingna; sleit vargr vera. · Vituð ér enn eða hvat?

There saw she wading through heavy streams: perjurious men and murder-wargs, and the one who beguiles another's ear-whisperer [WIFE]. There sucked Nithehewer<sup>P</sup> from corpses passed-on; the warg tore men asunder.—Know ye yet, or what?<sup>a</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sá hộn 'saw she'] so  ${\bf R}$ ; ser hon 'she sees'  ${\bf H}$ ; skulu 'shall [be]'  ${\bf G}$  4 saug 'sucked'] so  ${\bf H}$ ; †súg†  ${\bf R}$ ; kvęlr 'torments'  ${\bf G}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>In this st. is clearly described watery punishment in the Heathen afterlife, also clearly mentioned in *Rein* 3–4 and possibly in *Grimner* 21. The crimes are what one might expect from the Germanic worldview: perjury, committing murder and evading punishment, and seducing a married woman. In Anglo-Saxon and Nordic laws particularly severe crimes likt these ones made the committer a nithing<sup>C</sup>, that is, one afflicted with nithe<sup>C</sup> (severe shame). It is not surprising then that such nithings would be tortured by a creature named Nithehewer 'Nithe-striker'. The practice of burying nithings (Tacitus: TODO) in bogs, flood-marks, or other unsettled ground is well attested in sources about Germanic culture from Tacitī Germania onwards—I consider it likely that the heavy streams in this stanza and in the two mentioned above represent such watery grounds. This is further elaborated on in GermanicGems2

[R 2r/17, H 20v/2, G]

- 40 Austr býr hin aldna · í Éarn-viði
- ok főðir þar · Fenris kindir; verðr af þeim ollum · einna nøkkurr
- 4 tungls tjúgari · í trolls hami.

In the east<sup>a</sup> dwells the old woman, in Ironwood<sup>L</sup>, and nourishes there the kindreds of Fenrer<sup>P</sup> [WOLVES]; from them all comes one most particular: a seizer of the moon, in the hame<sup>C</sup> of a troll.<sup>b</sup>

1 býr 'dwells'] so HG; sat 'sat/stayed' R 1 aldna 'old'] arma 'wretched' U 1 Éarn-viði 'Ironwood'] metr. emend.; Járnviði RHSWU; Járn-viðjum 'Ironwoods' T 2 fóðir 'nourishes'] so HG; fóddi 'nourished' R 3 af] ór TS 4 tjúgari 'seizer'] †tuigan† T; tregari 'griever' U. As the young agentive suffix -ari is found nowhere else in the poem it is possible that this word is corrupt. If it is, it must have occurred early in the transmission, as reflexes of \*tjúgari are found in all surviving mss.

bThe old hag raises the cubs of the wolf Fenrer, of which a particularly fierce one will swallow the moon. According to *Grimner* 40 the sun is chased by a wolf called Skoll, while another wolf, Hate Rothswitner's son, runs in front of her. This is elaborated upon in *Yilfer* 12, where it is said that Skoll swallows the moon, while Hate swallows the sun. High then explains that "A lone troll-woman (*gýgr*) lives to the east of Middenyard in that forest called Ironwood", and "feeds the sons of many ettins, all in the likenesses of wolves, and thereof these wolves (i.e. Skoll and Hate) come. And it is also said that from that lineage a single one becomes the mightiest, and he is called Moongarm. He fills himself with the life of all those men who die and he swallows the moon and stains heaven and all the air with blood. Thereof the sun loses its rays and the winds are violent and moan hither and thirther, and thus it says in the Spae of the Wallow: [...]" after which this and the following st. are quoted. This seems very much like a composite from several sources—probably *Wallow* 40–41 and *Grimner* 40—but becomes contradictory when it states that two wolves swallow the moon. Assuming that this is only a combision on the part of the author of *Yilfer*, this st. and the next must be describing Skoll, but it is of course not impossible that there was confusion about the exact details of these events among the Heathen poets. In favour of that seems to speak *Webthrithner* 46–47, where the sun is said to be swallowed by Fenrer (but see note there).

[R 2r/19, H 20v/4, G]

- 41 Fyllisk fjorvi · feigra manna,
- rýðr ragna sjot · rauðum dreyra, svort verða sól-skin · of sumur eptir,
- 4 veðr oll vá-lynd. · Vituð ér enn eða hvat?

It [= the wolf] fills itself with the life of fey<sup>C</sup> men; it reddens the abode of the Reins<sup>G</sup> with red gore. Black becomes the sunshine about the summers afterwards; at the winds all woeful.—Know ye yet, or what?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The cardinal direction associated with Ettinham, which is presumably where Ironwood is located.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>After the air is filled with blood the sun can no longer shine clearly.

- gýgjar hirðir, · glaðr Ęggþér; gól of hǫnum · í Gagl-viði
- fagr-rauðr hani, · sá's Fjalarr heitir.

Sat there on the mound<sup>a</sup> and struck the harp, the gow's herdsman, glad Edgethew<sup>P</sup>. b Above him crowed, in Galewood<sup>c</sup>, a fair-red cock, he who is called Feller.

43 Gól of ösum · Gollin-kambi,

[R 2r/23, H 20v/18]

- sá vękr holða · at Herja-foðrs, en annarr gelr · fyr jorð neðan
- 4 sót-rauðr hani · at sǫlum Heljar.

Above the Ease crowed Goldencombe: he wakes men at the Father of Hosts's (Weden's) [hall]; but another one crows beneath the earth: a soot-red cock at the halls of Hell.<sup>a</sup>

44 Geyr Garmr mjok · fyr Gnipa-helli,

[R 2r/25]

- fęstr mun slitna, · en Freki rinna; fjolo veit họn fróða, · framm sé'k lengra
- 4 of ragna rok, · romm sigtíva.

Barks Garm loudly before the Gnip-halls; the rope will tear, and Freck run. Much she knows of learning, forth I see yet further; about the mighty Rakes of the Reins, of the victory-Tews [GODS].

45 Bróðr munu berjask · ok at bonum verðask,

[R 2r/28, H 20v/24, G]

- munu systrungar · sifjum spilla; hart 's í heimi, · hór-dómr mikill,
- skęggj-ǫld, skalm-ǫld, · skildir klofnir, vind-ǫld, varg-ǫld, · áŏr ver-ǫld stęypisk

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Cf. *Thrim* 6, where the ettin Thrim is said to sit on a mound, and *Shirner* P2, where a herdsman in Ettinham sits on a mound. The significance of this mound-sitting is uncertain, but it is clearly associated with ettins.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Edgethew "herds" the flock of monstrous wolves.

 $<sup>^</sup>c$ gagl 'wild goose', maybe here referring to carrion-eating ravens? Galewood is probably the same location as Ironwood.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The crowing of the three cocks (the first in Ettinham, the second in Walhall and the third in Hell) presumably heralds the coming destruction.

6 mun engi maðr · oðrum þyrma.

Brothers will fight and become each other's slayers; sister's sons will defile the relation.<sup>a</sup>
'Tis hard in the Home, whoredom great: axe-eld, sword-eld—shields cloven—wind-eld, warg-eld; before the world<sup>b</sup> tumbles down, no man will another spare.

```
2 systrungar 'sister's sons'] † stystrungar† T 3 í heimi 'in the Home'] so RHU; með holðum 'among men' STW 4 skildir 'shields'] 'ru 'are' add. R 4 klofnir 'cloven'] klofna 'become cloven' U 5 áðr 'before'] unz (norm.) 'until' U 6 engi] † enn† U
```

[R 2r/32, H 20v/27, G]

- 46 Leika Míms synir, · en mjotuðr kyndisk
- at hinu galla · Gjallar-horni; hộtt blę́ss Heim-dallr, · horn 's à lopti;
- 4 mélir Óðinn · við Míms hofuð.

Play the sons of Mime, and the Metted is kindled, at [the sounding of] the shrill Horn of Yell. High blows Homedall, the horn is aloft; Weden speaks with the head of Mime.

```
4 mélir 'speaks'] †mey† S; †nie† T
```

[R 2v/3, H 20v/28, G]

47 Skelfr Yggdrasils · askr standandi,

ymr it aldna tré, · en jotunn losnar; hréðask allir · å hel-vegum

<sup>5</sup> vind-old 'wind-eld'] In H the v is capitalized, marking the beginning of a new stanza.

<sup>5</sup> stęypisk 'tumbles down']  $grundir gjalla \cdot gífr fljúgandi$  (norm.) 'foundations shrill, fiends flying' add. after this l. H

<sup>6</sup> mun ... þyrma 'before ... spare'] om. STW

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. 'commit incest'. That this is the sense is clear from legal compounds containing the same root as *spilla* 'to spoil, defile' like *fréndsemis-spell* 'kinship-defilement' and especially *sifja-spell* 'relation-defilement' both referring to illicit sexual relationships.

Very notably this conception has a strong parallel in RV 10.10.10a-b (norm. and tr., Nikhil S. Dwibhashyam. (2023, oct. 28). Véda quote 6. https://nikhilsd.com/dvq/6/):  $\acute{A}$  gbā tắ gachān  $\cdot$  úttarā yugắni, // yátra jāmáyah  $\cdot$  kṛnávann ájāmi 'There shall come indeed those later ages when relatives shall do (acts) not (fit for) relatives.'  $^b$ ver-old 'world' is literally 'man-eld', 'the eld of man' and may be read as such, since "world (universe)" is usually expressed with beimr, as here l. 3.

<sup>1–4</sup> Leika ... hofuð.] In G ll. 1–2 (*Leika* ... *Gjallarborni*; 'Play ... Horn of Yell.') are missing, and ll. 3–4 (*bótt* ... *hofuð*. 'High ... head [of Mime.]') are instead paired with the first two lines of the next st. (*Skelfr* ... *losnar*;)

4 áðr Surtar þann · sefi of gleypir.

Quakes Ugdrassle's Ash, standing; groans the old tree, and the ettin loosens. All are frightened on the Hell-ways, before Surt's kinsman does devour it.

1-2 Skelfr ... losnar 'Quakes ... loosens' ] so HG; in R the two lines are reversed.

3-4 hréðask allir ... gleypir 'All are frightened ... devour [it.]'] Only in H.

48 Hvat 's með ǫsum? · hvat 's með ǫlfum?

[R 2v/8, H 20v/30, G]

- gnýr allr Jǫtunheimr, · esir 'ru a þingi, stynja dvergar · fyr steindurum
- vegg-bergs vísir. · Vituð ér enn eða hvat?

What is with the Ease? What is with the Elves? Roars all Ettinham, the Ease are at the Thing. Dwarfs groan before gates of stone, the wall-rock's princes.—Know ye yet, or what?

1 olfum 'Elves'] asynivm 'Ossens' U 2 gnýr ... þingi] om. U 3 steindurum] steins U— -dyrum HWU 4 vegg-bergs vísir] om. U 4 vegg-bergs 'wall-rock's'] veg-bergs 'way-rock's' HTW

49 Geyr nú Garmr mjok · fyr Gnipa-helli,

[R 2v/4, H 20v/32]

- 4 of ragna rok · romm sig-tíva.

Barks now Garm loudly before the Gnip-halls; the rope will tear, and Freck run.

Much she knows of learning, forth I see yet further; about the mighty Rakes of the Reins of the victory-Tews [GODS].

50 Hrymr ekr austan, · hefsk lind fyrir,

[R 2v/4, H 20v/32, STW]

- snýsk Jormun-gandr · í jotun-móði; ormr knýr unnir, · en ari hlakkar,
- slítr nái nef-folr; · Nagl-far losnar.

Rim drives from the east, holding his shield before himself; Ermingand writhes about in ettin's wrath. The worm propels the waves, but the eagle screams: the pale-beak tears corpses; Nailfare loosens.

<sup>3</sup> en ari hlakkar 'but the eagle screams'] orn mun hlakka 'the eagle will scream' ST

[R 2v/6, H 20v/34, STW]

- 51 Kjóll ferr austan · koma munu Múspells
  - of log lýðir, · en Loki stýrir; fara fífl-megir · með Freka allir,
  - 4 þeim es bróðir · Býleists í for.

A ship fares from the east—come will Muspell's subjects by sea—but Lock steers it.

Journey the warlocks all with Freck;
with them comes the brother of Bylest [= Lock] along.

[R 2v/10, H 20v/36, G]

- 52 Surtr ferr sunnan · með sviga lévi,
  - skínn af sverði · sól val-tíva; grjót-bjorg gnata, · en gífr rata,
  - troða halir helveg, · en himinn klofnar.

Surt comes from the south with the betrayer of the stick [FIRE]; from the sword shines the sun of the slain-Tews.

Boulders clash, but the fiends reel; men march on the Hell-ways<sup>L</sup>, but heaven is cloven.

[R 2v/13, H 20v/37, STW]

- 53 Þá kømr Hlínar · harmr annarr framm,
  - es Óðinn ferr · við ulf vega, —en bani Belja · bjartr at Surti ba mun Friggjar · falla angan.

Then comes Line<sup>P</sup>'s second sorrow to pass,<sup>a</sup> as Weden goes to strike against the wolf
—but the bane of Bellow<sup>P</sup> [= Free], bright, [goes] against Surt—then will Frie's beloved [= Weden] fall.

54 Þá kømr hinn mikli · mogr Sigfoður,

[R 2v/15, STW]

<sup>1</sup> Surtr] Svartr U 3 gífr rata] guðar hrata '[but] the gods stagger' U is wo. doubt corrupt, the anachronistic masc. pl. ending -ar is proof enough, since goð -guð 'gods' was always neuter in the heathen sense.

<sup>4</sup> angan] angantyr R

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>That the first sorrow was the death of Balder (see sts. 31–33) is unanimously understood. Line is described in *Yilfer* 35 as a minor goddess *sett til gézlu yfir þeim monnum, er Frigg vill forða við háska nokkurum* 'placed to watch over those men which Frie wishes to protect against any particular danger'. In spite of this, almost all translators and commentors have understood Line as here referring to Frie, or questioned whether her existence as a separate goddess is not a misunderstanding on the part of the author of *Yilfer*. Hopkins (2017) argues excellently that this need not be the case; as a subordinate goddess of Frie, Line's two sorrows would be her failing to protect Balder and Weden (the son and husband of her mistress, respectively) from harm.

- Víðarr vega · at val-dýri; létr megi Hveðrungs · mund of standa
- 4 hjǫr til hjarta; · þå 's hefnt fǫður.

Then comes the great lad of Sighfather<sup>P</sup>  $\langle = Weden \rangle$ :

Wider, to strike at the slaughter-beast [= the Wolf].

He lets his hand plunge the sword into the heart of Whethring<sup>P</sup>'s  $\langle = Lock \rangle$  lad [= the Wolf];

then is the father [= Weden] avenged.

1 Þá kømr ... Sigfǫður 'Then ... Sighfather'] Gengr Óðins sonr  $\cdot$  við ulf vega 'Goes Weden's son against the wolf to fight' G-2 vega ] of veg G

X1 Gínn lopt yfir · lindi jarðar,

[H 20v/39]

- gapa ýgs kjaptar · orms í héðum; mun Óðins son · eitri móta
- 4 vargs at dauða · Víðars niðja.

Yawns over the air the girdle of the earth [= Middenyardsworm]; gape the jaws of the fierce worm in the heights.

The outlaw's venom will meet Weden's son [= Thunder], after the deaths of Wider's kinsmen [= the Ease].

3 çitri 'venom'] emend.; ormi 'the worm' H. It seems likely that the author of Yilfer had access to this verse. Cf. Yilfer 51: "Thunder bears the bane-word from the Middenyardsworm and thence strides away nine paces. Then he falls dead to the earth due to the venom (eitri) which the Worm blows on him." 4 dauða] da... H

1–4 Gínn ... niðja.] The final part of this verse is almost completely illegible. For the present edition I have relied on the reading of Jón Helgason (1971, pp. 13, 44 ff.).

55 Þá kømr hinn méri · mogr Hloðynjar

[R 2v/17, H 20v/41, STW]

- gengr Óðins sonr · við orm vega.
  Drepr af móði · Mið-garðs véurr;
- munu halir allir · heim-stoð ryðja; gengr fet níu · Fjorgynjar burr
- 6 neppr frå naðri, · níðs ó-kvíðnum.

Then comes the renowned lad of Lathyn  $\langle = Earth \rangle$  [= Thunder]:

goes Weden's son the worm<sup>C</sup> to meet.

Middenyard's Wigh-ward strikes out of wrath;

all men will clear their homesteads.<sup>a</sup>

The son of Firgyn goes nine paces,

pained, away from the loathsome adder [= Middenyardsworm].b

<sup>1</sup> þá kømr 'then comes']  $G_{\ell}$ ngr 'goes' G 2 gengr ... vega] Only in R; TODO. 3–6 Drepr ...  $\dot{o}$ -kviðnum 'Middenyard's ... adder'] neppr af naðri  $\cdot$  niðs  $\dot{o}$ kvíðnum // munu halir allir  $\cdot$  heim-stoð ryðja, // es af móði drepr

· Mið-garðs véurr '[Goes the renowned lad of Lathyn,] pained, away from the loathsome adder. All men will clear their homesteads, when out of wrath Middenyard's wigh-ward strikes.' G

#### [R 2v/20, H 21r/1, G]

- 56 Sól tér sortna, · søkkr fold í mar,
  - hverfa af himni · heiðar stjornur; geisar eimi · við aldr-nara;
- 4 leikr hór hiti · við himin sjalfan.

The sun does blacken, sinks the fold [EARTH] into the sea; disappear off heaven the clear stars.

Rages smoke from the nourisher of life [fire]; licks the high heat heaven itself.

1 søkkr ... mar] This line is very similar to a line of st. 24 in Arnthur 'earl-scold' Thurthson's Drape of Thurfinn (SkP: Arn  $porfdr\ 24^{II}$ ): søkkr fold í mar døkkvan 'sinks the fold into the dark sea', for which reason søkkr 'sinks' STW has been chosen over sígr 'descends' RHU.

### [R 2v/22, H 21r/2]

- 57 Geyr nú Garmr mjok · fyr Gnipa-helli,
- fęstr mun slitna, · en Freki rinna; fjolo veit hon fróoa, · framm sé'k lengra
- of ragna rok, · romm sig-tíva.

Barks now Garm loudly before the Gnip-halls; the rope will tear, and Freck run. Much she knows of learning, forth I see yet further; about the mighty Rakes of the Reins, of the victory-Tews [GODS].

The following stanzas are paraphrased in Yilfer ch. 53:

Pá mélti Gangleri: "Hvárt lifa nokkur goðin þá, eða er þá nokkur jorð eða himinn:" Hárr segir: "Upp skýtr jorðunni þá ór sénum, ok er þá grón ok fogr. Vaxa þá akrar ó-sánir. Víðarr ok Váli lifa, svá at eigi hefir sérinn ok Surta-logi grandat þeim, ok hyggja þeir á Iða-velli, þar sem fyrr var Ás-garðr, ok þar koma þá synir Pórs, Móði ok Magni, ok hafa þar Mjollni. Því nést koma þar Baldr ok Hoðr frá Heljar, setjast þá allir samt, ok talast við, ok minnast á rúnar sínar, ok róða of tíðendi þau, er fyrrum hofðu verit, of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>It seems likely that the order found in *Yilfer* is original. After Thunder (appropriately kenned 'Middenyard's wigh-ward') is slain, the Ettins take over the lands and make farming impossible. Cf. *Thrim* 18: "Shortly the Ettins will settle Osyard, unless thou thy hammer for thyself dost fetch!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Thunder, mortally wounded, struggles nine steps away from the Worm before he falls. See note to previous verse.

Mið-garðs-orm ok um Fenris-úlf. Þá finna þeir í grasinu gull-toflur þér, er ésirnir hofðu átt. Svá er sagt:"

'Then spoke Gangler: "Do any of the gods survive then, or is there any earth or heaven?" High says: "Then shoots the earth up from the seas, and is then green and fair. Then acres grow unsown. Wider and Wonnel live, as the sea and Surt's flame has not wounded them, and they settle Idewold, where Osyard once was, and there come the sons of Thunder, Mood and Main, and have there Millner. Thereafter come Balder and Hath from Hell, then all reconcile with each other and speak with each other and think back on their runes, and speak about the tidings which had once been: about the Middenyardsworm and about the Fenrerswolf. Then they find in the grass those golden Tavel bricks which the Ease had owned. So it is said:"

after which Webthrithner

58 Sér hộn upp koma · oốru sinni

[R 2v/23, H 21r/4]

- jọrỗ ór égi · iðja-grøna; falla forsar, · flýgr ọrn yfir,
- sá's a fjalli · fiska veiðir.

Up she sees coming, a second time, the earth out of the ocean, ever green anew. Torrents fall; flies an eagle above, he who on the fells fish does catch.

59 Finnask ęsir · a Iða-velli

[R 2v/24, H 21r/5]

- ok umb mold-þinur · mótkan dóma, ok minnask þar · á megin-dóma
- ok à Fimbul-týs · fornar růnar.

The Ease find each other on Idewold, and of the mighty earth-strip (= the Middenyardsworm) do speak, and there think back on mighty verdicts, and on Fimble-Tew's (Weden's) ancient runes.

60 Par munu eptir · undr-samligar

[R 2v/26, H 21r/7]

gollnar toflur · í grasi finnask, þér's í ár-daga · áttar hofðu.

There will afterwards wondrous golden Tavel bricks in the grass be found: those which in days of yore they had owned.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Finnask 'find each other'] bittask H provides closer parallelism with st. 7, but for the same reason it may also have replaced earlier finnask. 3 ok minnask þar · å megin-dóma 'and there think back on mighty verdicts'] om. R

<sup>a</sup>Cf. st. 9. The rediscovering of the golden game pieces symbolizes a new golden age.

[R 2v/28, H 21r/9]

- 61 Munu ö-sánir · akrar vaxa;
- bols mun alls batna · mun Baldr koma;
   búa Hoðr ok Baldr · Hropts sig-toptir,
- vęl val-tívar. · Vituð ér enn eða hvat?

Unsown will acres grow; the bale will all be bettered; Balder will come. Hath and Balder bedwell Roft's (= Weden's) victory-plots well, the slain-Tews.—Know ye yet, or what?<sup>a</sup>

[R 2v/30, H 21r/11]

- 62 Þá kná Hønir · hlaut-við kjósa
- ok burir byggva · brǿðra tvęggja vind-heim víðan. · Vituð ér enn eða hvat?

Then does Heener choose the leat<sup>C</sup>-wood, <sup>a</sup> and the sons of two brothers [= Hath and Balder] settle the wide wind-home [SKY/HEAVEN].—Know ye yet, or what?

2 bróðra tveggja 'of two brothers'] Alternatively bróðra Tveggja 'the brothers of Tway (= Weden)', attested in Yilfer 6 as Will<sup>P</sup> and Wigh<sup>P</sup>, but they are never said to have children, and it is thus more natural to read tveggja as the gen. pl. of tveir 'two'.

[R 2v/31, H 21r/12, G]

- 63 Sal sér họn standa · sólu fegra,
  - golli þakðan, · á Gimléi; þar skulu dyggvar · dróttir byggva
  - ok umb aldr-daga · ynðis njóta.

A hall she sees standing, fairer than the sun: thatched with gold, on Gemlee; there dutiful men shall dwell, and during their life-days enjoy delight.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The evil of Hath's slaying Balder will be forgotten as the two peacefully live together.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Restore the bloot and practice divination.

<sup>1</sup> sér họn 'she sees'] vẹit'k 'I know' G 2 golli þakðan 'thatched with gold'] golli bẹtra 'better than gold' ST 2 Gimléi] metr. emend.; Gimlé RHG 3 þar 'there'] þann '[in] that [hall]' TW

X2 Þá kømr hinn ríki · at ręgin-dómi

[H 21r/14]

- oflugr ofan · sá's ollu réðr.
- Then comes the mighty one to the great judgement; strong from above, he who rules everything.

1–2  $\not\! Pa$  ...  $r \not\! e \delta r$ .] This stanza is found only in H between the last two sts. It is very likely to be a late Christian insert.

64 Par kømr hinn dimmi · dręki fljúgandi,

[R 3r/2, H 21r/15]

- naðr frann neðan · fra Niða-fjǫllum; berr sér í fjǫðrum · —flýgr vǫll yfir—
- Níð-hoggr nái; · nú mun họn søkkvask.

Then comes the shadowy dragon flying; the gleaming adder down below from the Nithfells<sup>L</sup>. Nithehewer in his feathers—flying over the field—carries corpses.—Now she will sink!<sup>a</sup>"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The wallow, referring to herself in third person, descends back down into her grave, whence Weden woke her. See Introduction.

# The Speeches of Webthrithner (Vafþrúðnismól)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C9th (0.105)–C10th (0.894) Meter: *Leed-meter* 

A wisdom contest poem, known by the author of *Yilfer*. As can be seen from the summary below, it is a very well structured poem.

Weden first asks his wife, Frie, for counsel, as he is curious about the ancient wisdom which the ettin Webthrithner might possess (1). Frie expresses worry, as she considers Webthrithner wiser than all other ettins (2), but Weden says that he has travelled far and wide, and wishes to know what Webthrithner's hall is like (3). Frie wishes Weden good luck against the ettin (4) and he departs, to challenge Webthrithner's orð-spęki 'word-wisdom' (5). He arrives at hall of Webthrithner (6), who promptly declares that Weden will not come out of the hall unless he be wiser than him (7). Weden introduces himself as Gainred, saying that he has travelled far in need of Webthrithner's hospitality (8). Webthrithner invites Weden to sit down (9), but he instead utters a gnomic stanza (10) not unlike those of the first section of *High*.

Webthrithner then begins to ask questions relating to the mythology, each answered by Weden in turn. The questions concern which horses pull the day (11–12) and night (13–14), the river which divides the gods and ettins (15–16) and the plain where Surt and the gods will fight (17–18).

Webthrithner calls the god learned, invites him to sit on the bench, and declares that the loser of the contest must give his head (19). The roles are now reversed, and Weden asks the ettin about the origins of earth and heaven (20–21), of sun and moon (22–23), of day, night, and the phases of the moon (24–25), and of winter and summer (26–27); then about the earliest being, namely the ettin Earyelmer<sup>P</sup> (28–29), his origins (30–31) and how he reproduced asexually (32–33). Weden continues by asking what Webthrithner himself first remembers (34–35), about the origin of the wind (36–37), the god Nearth<sup>P</sup> (38–39), Walhall and the Ownharriers (40–41), and where Webthrithner learned these esoteric pieces of wisdom (42–43).

After this the structure and tone of the questions change; each one begins with the same first half as that of st. 3, and they concern the end-times. Weden asks which humans will survive after the Fimble-winter (44–45), how the sun will rise after Fenrer has destroyed it (46–47), about some obscure maidens (48–49; see discussion there), which Ease will survive after the flame of Surt goes out (50–51) and how Weden will die (52–

53). Finally, he asks what Weden spoke in the ear of Balder before he was burned on the pyre (54). Webthrithner finally realizes the identity of his challenger, since only Weden himself could know the answer to that question. He laconically accepts his imminent death and the futility of his word-wisdom (55); the poem ends with his admission that Weden is ever the wisest of beings (56).

```
1
                         "Ráð mér nú Frigg · alls mik fara tíðir
[R 7v/9]
                  2
                             at vitja Vaf-þrúðnis;
                         for-vitni mikla · kveð'k mér á fornum stofum
                             við þann hinn al-svinna jotun."
               [Weden<sup>P</sup> quoth:] "Counsel me now, Frie<sup>P</sup>, as I desire to journey
              to visit Webthrithner<sup>P</sup>;
              great curiosity I have of ancient staves
              by that all-wise ettin<sup>G</sup>.a"
              ^{a}i.e. 'I am greatly curious of the all-wise ettin's ancient pieces of wisdom.' Cf. v. 55.
                  2
                         "Heima letja · mynda'k Herja-foŏr
[R 7v/12]
                             í gorðum goða;
                  2
                         því't engi jotun · hugða'k jafn-ramman
                             sem Vaf-þrúðni vesa."
              [Frie quoth:] "At home I would wish to keep the Father of Hosts [= Weden],
              in the yards of the gods—
              for no ettin have I judged to be
              even-strong with Webthrithner."
                         "Fjolo ek fór, · fjolo freistaða'k,
[R 7v/13]
                  3
                             fjolo ek reynda regin;
                         hitt vil'k vita, · hvé Vaf-þrúðnis
                             sala-kynni séi."
              [Weden quoth:] "Much I journeyed, much I tried,
              much I tested the Reins<sup>G</sup>.
              This I wish to know: how Webthrithner's
              halls might be."
                         "Heill þú farir, · heill þú aptr komir,
                  4
[R 7v/15]
                             heill á sinnum séir;
```

```
óði þér dugi · hvar's skalt, Alda-foðr,
              orðum méla jotun."
    4
[Frie quoth:] "Whole journey thou, whole come thou back,
whole be thou on thy paths!
Thy wisdom avail thee, where thou shalt, O Eldfather<sup>P</sup> \langle = \text{Weden} \rangle,
address with words the ettin!"
          Fór þá Óðinn · at freista orð-speki
   5
                                                                                           [R 7v/17]
              bess hins al-svinna jotuns;
          at hollu kom, · es átti Hymis faðir;
              inn gekk Yggr þegar.
    4
Then journeyed Weden to test the word-wisdom
of that all-wise ettin.
To the hall he came, which the father of Hymer<sup>P</sup> [= Webthrithner] owned;
shortly walked Ug^P \langle = Weden \rangle inside.
3 es] ok R 3 Hymis] metr. emend. after Finnur Jónsson (1932); Íms R
          "Heill þú nú, Vaf-þrúðnir, · nú em'k í holl kominn
   6
                                                                                           [R 7v/18]
              á þik sjalfan séa;
          hitt vil'k fyrst vita, · ef fróðr séir
              eða al-sviðr, jotunn."
[Weden quoth:] "Hail thee now, O Webthrithner; now am I come into the hall,
to see thy self!
This I wish first to know, if learned thou be,
or all-wise, O ettin."
   7
          "Hvat 's þat manna, · es í mínum sal
                                                                                           [R 7v/20]
              verpumk orði á?
          út þú né kømr · órum hǫllum frá.
              nema þú inn snotrari séir."
[Webthrithner quoth:] "What sort of man is that, who in my hall
throws words at me?
Out comest thou not from our halls,
unless thou be the cleverer."
   8
          "Gagnráðr heiti'k, · nú em'k af gongu kominn,
                                                                                           [R 7v/22]
```

```
    þyrstr til þinna sala;
    laðar þurfi · hef'k lengi farit
    ok þinna and-fanga, jotunn."
```

[Weden quoth:] "Gainred<sup>P</sup> I am called, now am I come from walking, thirsty, to thy halls.

In need of welcoming have I journeyed for long; and [in need] of thy reception, ettin!"

```
[R 7v/24]

9 "Hví þú þá, Gagnráðr, · mélisk af golfi fyrir?

2 far þú í sess í sal;
þá skal freista, · hvárr fleira viti,
gestr eða hinn gamli þulr."
```

[Webthrithner quoth:] "Why then, Gainred, speakest thou from the floor before me? Take a seat in the hall!

Then it shall be tried, which of the two might know more: the guest, or the old thyle<sup>C</sup> [I]."

```
[R 7v/26] 10 "Ó-auðigr maðr, · es til auðigs kømr,

2 méli þarft eða þegi;

ofr-mélgi mikil · hygg'k at illa geti

hveim's við kald-rifjaðan kømr."
```

[Weden quoth:] "An unwealthy man, who to a wealthy one comes, ought to speak the needful or shut up.

Great over-speaking, I judge, will bring evil for whomever to a cold-ribbed<sup>a</sup> man comes."

2 méli þarft eða þegi 'ought to speak the needful or shut up'] Formulaic, line occurs identically in High 19.

```
<sup>a</sup>i.e. 'cold-hearted, cunning'.
```

```
[R 7v/28]

11 "Sęg mér, Gagnráðr, · alls á golfi vill

2 þíns of freista frama,
hvé hestr heitir, · sá's hverjan dregr

4 dag of drótt-mogu."
```

[Webthrithner quoth:] "Say to me, Gainred, since on the floor thou wilt try thy fame:

<sup>1</sup> Gagnráðr] Gang-ráðr 'Gangred; Journey-adviser' G. TODO: Is this st. actually quoted?

What is the horse called, which pulls every day over the lads of the retinue [MEN]?"

```
"Skin-faxi hęitir, · es hinn skíra dręgr
dag of drótt-mǫgu;
hęsta baztr · þykkir meŏ Hręiŏ-gotum;
ey lýsir mǫn af mari."
```

[Weden quoth:] "Shinefax<sup>P</sup> is called he who pulls the bright day over the lads of the retinue.

The best of horses he seems among the Reth-Gots<sup>G</sup>:

The best of horses he seems among the Reth-Gots<sup>G</sup>; ever shines that stallion's mane."

```
"Sęg þat, Gagn-ráŏr, · alls á golfi vill

þíns of freista frama,
hvé jór heitir, · sá's austan dregr

nótt of nýt regin."
```

[Webthrithner quoth:] "Say this, Gainred, since on the floor thou wilt try thy fame:

What the steed is called, which from the east pulls night over the useful Reins<sup>G</sup>?"

```
14 "Hrím-faxi heitir, · es hverja dregr

2 nótt of nýt regin;
mél-dropa fellir · morgin hverjan;
4 þaðan kømr dogg of dala."

[R 7v/33]
```

[Weden quoth:] "Rimefax<sup>P</sup> he is called, who pulls every night over the useful Reins.
Every morning he does drool from his bit; thence comes dew about the dales.<sup>a</sup>"

```
"Sęg þat, Gagnráðr, · alls á golfi vill
þíns of freista frama,
hvé ó heitir, · sú's deilir með jotna sonum
grund, ok með goðum."
```

[Webthrithner quoth:] "Say this, Gainred, since on the floor thou wilt

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>For another explanation of the origin of dew, see Wallow TODO.

try thy fame:

How the river is called, which divides the ground between the sons of ettins and the gods?"

```
[R 8r/2] 16 "Ífing hęitir óʻ, · es deilir með jotna sonum
2 grund, ok með goðum;
opin rinna · hón skal umb aldr-daga;
verðr-at íss á óʻ."
```

[Weden quoth:] "Iving<sup>L</sup> the river is called, which divides the ground between the sons of ettins and the gods.

Open shall she through [her] life-days flow; ice forms not on the river."

```
[R 8r/3] 17 "Sęg þat, Gagnráðr, · alls á golfi vill

þíns of freista frama,

hvé vollr heitir, · es finnask vigi at

Surtr ok hin svósu goð."
```

[Webthrithner quoth:] "Say this, Gainred, since on the floor thou wilt try thy fame:

How that plain is called, where Surt<sup>P</sup> and the excellent gods find each other at war?"

Óðinn:

```
[R 8r/4] 18 "Vígríðr heitir vollr, · es finnask vígi at

2 Surtr ok hin svósu goð;

hundrað rasta · hann's á hverjan veg;

4 sá 's þeim vollr vitaðr."
```

Weden [quoth]: "Wighride<sup>L</sup> is the plain called, where Surt and the excellent gods find each other at war.

A hundred rests<sup>C</sup> it stretches in each direction; for them that plain is marked out."

```
Vafþrúðnir:
```

```
[R 8r/6] 19 "Fróðr est nú gęstr, · far á bękk jǫtuns,

ok mélumk í sessi saman;

hǫfði veðja · vit skulum hǫllu í

gestr, of goð-speki."
```

Webthrithner [quoth]: "Learned art thou now, O guest, come onto the ettin's bench, and let us speak on the seat together.

Wager a head, shall we two in the hall,
O guest, over god-wisdom."

Óðinn:

2

20 "Seg þat hit eina, · ef þitt óði dugir

[R 8r/9, A 3r/1]

ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir,

hvaðan jorð of kom · eða upp-himinn

4 fyrst, hinn fróði jǫtunn."

Weden [quoth]: "Say the one, if thy wisdom suffices, and thou, Webthrithner, knowest: Whence Earth did come, or Up-heaven<sup>L</sup>, first, O learned ettin?"

1 ǿδi] The first word on fol. 3r. of A; from this point we have the poem in both manuscripts.

Vafþrúðnir:

21 "Ór Ymis holdi · vas jorð of skopuð,

[R 8r/10, A 3r/2]

[R 8r/12, A 3r/3]

en ór beinum bjorg, himinn ór hausi · hins hrím-kalda jotuns,

en ór sveita sér."

Webthrithner [quoth]: "Out of Yimer<sup>P</sup>'s hull was the earth created, but out of his bones the crags; heaven out of the skull of the rime-cold ettin, but out of his blood<sup>a</sup> the sea.<sup>b</sup>"

Óðinn:

22 "Sęg þat annat, · ef þitt óði dugir
2 ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir,
hvaðan Máni of kom, · svá't ferr menn yfir,
4 eða Sól hit sama."

Weden [quoth]: "Say the other, if thy wisdom suffices, and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>sveiti 'sweat' is often used to refer to blood.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>This st. very closely resembles *Grimner* 40–41 TODO.

Whence Moon did come, he that journeys over men, or Sun likewise?"

```
Vafþrúðnir:
                               "Mundil-fari heitir, · hann's Mána faðir
[R 8r/13, A 3r/4]
                       23
                                   ok svá Solar hit sama;
                        2
                               himin hverfa · þau skulu hverjan dag
                                   oldum at ár-tali."
                        4
                    Webthrithner [quoth]: "Mundelfare<sup>P</sup> is [one] called; he is the father of Moon,
                    and of Sun likewise.
                    Circle in heaven shall they every day,
                    for men's year-tally.a"
                    <sup>a</sup>The language of the second half of this st. and of the one after the following is very similar to Wallow 6.
                        Óðinn:
                               "Sęg þat þriðja, · alls þik svinnan kveða
                       24
[R 8r/15, A 3r/6]
                                   ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir,
                        2
                               hvaðan Dagr of kom, · sá's ferr drótt yfir,
                                   eða Nótt með niðum."
                    Weden [quoth]: "Say the third, as they call thee wise,
                    and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:
                    Whence Day came, he that journeys over the retinue,
                    or Night with the moon-phases?"
                        Vafþrúðnir:
                               "Dellingr heitir, · hann's Dags faoir,
                       25
[R 8r/17, A 3r/8]
                        2
                                   en Nott vas Norvi borin;
                               ný ok nið · skópu nýt ręgin
                                   oldum at ár-tali."
```

Webthrithner [quoth]: "Delling" is [one] called; he is the father of Day",

for men's year-tally."

but Night<sup>P</sup> was born to Narrow<sup>P</sup>.

The waxing and waning<sup>a</sup> did the useful Reins create

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. the phases of the moon.

```
Óðinn kvað:
```

26 "Seg þat fjórða, · alls þik fróðan kveða, [R 8r/18, A 3r/9]
2 ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir, hvaðan vetr of kom · eða varmt sumar
4 fyrst með fróð regin."

Weden quoth: "Say the fourth, as they call thee learned, and thou, Webthrithner, knowest: Whence winter did come, or warm summer, first, among the learned Reins?"

# Vafþrúðnir:

27 "Vind-svalr heitir, · hann's Vetrar faŏir, [R 8r/20, A 3r/10]
2 en Svósuŏr Sumars."

Webthrithner [quoth]: "Windswoll<sup>P</sup> is [one] called, he is Winter<sup>P</sup>'s father; but Sosuth<sup>P</sup> [is] Summer<sup>P</sup>'s."

1–2 Vind-svalr ... Sumars] The second half of the st. seems to be missing.

# Óðinn kvað:

28 "Sęg þat fimta, · alls þik fróðan kveða, [R 8r/21, A 3r/11]
2 ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir, hverr ása elztr · eða Ymis niðja
4 yrði í ár-daga."

Weden quoth: "Say the fifth, as they call thee learned, and thou, Webthrithner, knowest: Who of the Ease<sup>G</sup>, or of Yimer's kinsmen [ETTINS], in days of yore might have become eldest?<sup>a</sup>"

#### Vafþrúðnir:

```
29 "Ør-ófi vetra · áðr véri jorð of skopuð, [R 8r/22, A 3r/12]

2 þá vas Ber-gelmir borinn,

Prúð-gelmir · vas þess faðir,

4 en Aur-gelmir afi."
```

Webthrithner [quoth]: "Uncountable winters before the earth would be created, then was Bearyelmer<sup>P</sup> born.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. 'which being arose first of all?' Cf. the question on the C9th Malt Stone (DR NOR1988;5): huarisi: alistiqsa, perhaps Hvar es inn glisti ása? 'Who is the eldest of the Ease?'

Thrithyelmer<sup>P</sup> was that one's father, but was<sup>P</sup> the grandfather."

```
Óðinn kvað:
```

[R 8r/23, A 3r/14]

```
30 "Sęg þat sétta, · alls þik svinnan kveða,
2 ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir,
hvaðan Aur-gelmir kom · með jotna sonum
fyrst, hinn fróði jotunn."
```

Weden quoth: "Say the sixth, as they call thee wise, and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:
Whence Earyelmer came among the sons of ettins, first, O learned ettin?"

### Vafþrúðnir:

[R 8r/25, A 3r/15, G]

```
31 "Ór Éli-vógum · stukku eitr-dropar,

2 svá óx unz ór varð jotunn;

órar éttir · kómu þar allar saman;

4 því's þat é alt til atalt."
```

Webthrithner [quoth]: "Out of the Ilewaves<sup>L</sup> splashed venom-drops; so grew until an ettin emerged.

Our lineages came there all together, thus it is always all too fierce.<sup>a</sup>"

```
3–4 órar ... atalt 'Our ... fierce'] Only in \boldsymbol{G}.
```

# Óðinn kvað:

[R 8r/26, A 3r/16]

```
32 "Sęg þat sjaunda, · alls þik svinnan kveða,

ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir,

hvé sá born gat · hinn baldni jotunn,

es hann hafði-t gýgjar gaman."
```

Weden quoth: "Say the seventh, as they call thee wise, and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:
How that one begot bairns, the stubborn ettin, as he knew not a troll-woman's pleasure?"

<sup>4</sup> þat 'it'] The ettin race?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Over aeons splashing venom-drops stuck together, until finally giving rise to a sentient being: Yimer, the ancestor of all Ettins. The present poem's account of the creation is not nearly as detailed as that of *Yilfer*, where this st. is quoted (TODO).

3 baldni] so A; aldni 'the aged, old' R breaks alliteration

```
Vafþrúðnir kvað:
          "Und hendi vaxa · kvóðu hrím-þursi
  33
                                                                                          [R 8r/27, A 3r/17]
              mey ok mog saman;
    2
          fótr við fóti · gat hins fróða jǫtuns
              sex-hofðaðan son."
Webthrithner quoth: "Under the arma on the rime-thurse, they said
that a maiden and lad grew together.
A foot against a foot begot for the learned ettin,
a six-headed son.b"
alit. 'hand'.
<sup>b</sup>Yimer reproduced through rubbing his limbs together.
   Óðinn kvað:
  34
          "Seg þat óttunda, · alls þik fróðan kveða,
                                                                                          [R 8r/29, A 3r/18]
              ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir,
    2
          hvat fyrst of mant · eða fremst of veizt,
              þú est al-sviðr jotunn."
Weden quoth: "Say the eigth, as they call thee learned,
and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:
What dost thou first recall, or foremost know?
Thou art all-wise, ettin!"
   Vafþrúðnir kvað:
          "Ør-ófi vetra · áðr véri jorð of skopuð,
  35
                                                                                          [R 8r/30, A 3r/19, G]
              þá vas Ber-gelmir borinn;
          bat fyrst of man'k, · es hinn fróði jotunn
              á vas lúðr of lagiðr."
Webthrithner quoth: "Uncountable winters before the earth would be created,
then was Bearyelmer born.
That I first remember, when the learned ettin
```

on the tree-trunk was laid.a"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The reference here is obscure. According to the prose of *Yilfer*, after the sons of Byre<sup>P</sup> (that is, Weden<sup>P</sup>, Will<sup>P</sup> and Wigh<sup>P</sup>) slew Yimer, so much blood flew from his wounds that all the race of Ettins were drowned, save for Bearyelmer and his family, who survived by getting up on his *lúðr*. In regular prose, *lúðr* usually means 'trumper', but it can also refer to a hollow tree-trunk. Considering the transitive nature of Bearyelmer being

laid (of lagiôr) on it, it could rather be interpreted as describing a boat burial, in which case the first thing Webthrithner remembers would be Bearyelmer's funeral.

```
Óðinn kvað:
```

[R 8r/32, A 3r/21]

36 "Sęg þat níunda, · alls þik svinnan kveða, ok bú Vaf-brúðnir vitir.

ok þú Vaf-þrúðnir vitir, hvaðan vindr of kømr · svá't ferr vág yfir,

4 é menn hann sjalfan of séa."

Weden quoth: "Say the ninth, as they call thee wise, and thou, Webthrithner, knowest:

Whence the wind does come which fares over the wave; ever men see his self?<sup>a</sup>"

#### Vafþrúðnir:

[R 8r/34, A 3r/22]

37 "Hré-svelgr heitir, · es sitr á himins enda, 2 jotunn í arnar ham; af hans véngjum · kveða vind koma

4 alla menn vfir."

Webthrithner [quoth]: "Rawswallower<sup>P</sup> is [one] called, who sits at the end of the heavens; an ettin in an eagle's hame<sup>C</sup>.

From his wings, they say that the wind comes over all men."

# [Óðinn kvað:]

[R 8v/1, A 3r/24]

38 "Sęg þat tíunda, · alls þú tíva rok

2 oll Vafþrúðnir vitir,

hvaðan Njorðr of kom · með ása sonum;

4 hofum ok horgum · réðr hund-morgum ok varð-at ósum alinn."

[Weden quoth:] "Say the tenth, since thou of the Rakes of the Tews $^{\rm P}$  all, O Webthrithner, knowest:

Whence Nearth<sup>P</sup> did come among sons of the Ease<sup>G</sup>? Of hoves<sup>C</sup> and harrows<sup>C</sup> he rules a hound-many,<sup>a</sup> and he was not by the Ease begotten."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>A negation has probably been lost here; men can of course not see the wind.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>This is probably a reference to the large presence of the ophoric place-names relating to Nearth in Norway. Cf. also *Grimner* 16 for Nearth's connection with harrows.

```
[Vafþrúðnir kvað:]
```

39 "Í Vana-heimi · skópu hann vís regin

[R 8v/3, A 3r/26]

ok sęldu at gíslingu goðum, í aldar rok · hann mun aptr koma

hẹim með vísum vọnum."

[Webthrithner quoth:] "In Waneham<sup>L</sup> the wise Reins<sup>Ga</sup> shaped him, and sold him as a hostage to/for the gods. In the rakes of the eld<sup>Cb</sup> he will come back home among the wise Wanes<sup>G</sup>."

The two following stanzas are damaged in both R and A; R has only 40, but splits it in two, while A has 40/1 (abbreviated in the ms.: S. p. e. XI) and then jumps to the answer. The present two stanzas are reconstructed. TODO: explain better.

[Óðinn kvað:]

40 "Sęg þat ellipta, · hvar ýtar túnum í

[R 8v/5, A 3r/28]

[A 3r/28]

hoggvask hverjan dag;
val þeir kjósa · ok ríða vígi frá,
sitja meir of sáttir saman."

"Say the eleventh: Where men in yards cut each other down every day?
The slain they choose and from the battle ride; [then] they sit more at peace together."

[Vafþrúðnir kvað:]

```
41 "Allir ein-herjar · Óðins túnum í

2 hoggvask hverjan dag,
val þeir kjósa · ok ríða vígi frá,
4 sitja meir of sáttir saman."
```

[Webthrithner quoth:] "All the Ownharriers<sup>G</sup> in Weden's yards cut each other down every day.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>While regin 'Reins' is usually just a synonym of  $go\delta$  'gods', it seems here to refer specifically to the Wanes, in contrast with the Ease<sup>G</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>i.e. the Rakes of the Reins<sup>P</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> val þeir kjósa 'the slain they choose'] The same root words are present in valkyrja 'walkirrie<sup>G</sup>', though those are women, not men.

The slain they choose and from the battle ride; [then] they sit more at peace together."

```
[Óðinn kvað:]
                                 "Sęg þat tolpta, · hví þú tíva rok
 [R 8v/6, A 3v/1]
                                      oll Vaf-þrúðnir vitir,
                                 frá jotna rúnum · ok allra goða
                                      þú hit sannasta segir,
                          4
                                      hinn al-svinni jotunn."
                      "Say the twelfth: Why thou the rakes of the Tews
                      all, Webthrithner, knowest?
                      From the runes<sup>C</sup> of the ettins and of all the gods
                      speakest thou the truest,
                      O all-wise ettin."
                          [Vafþrúðnir kvað:]
                                 "Frá jotna rúnum · ok allra goða
 [R 8v/8, A 3v/2]
                                      ek kann segja satt,
                                      því't hvern hef'k heim of komit,
                                 níu kom'k heima · fyr nifl-hel neðan;
                                     hinig deyja ór helju halir."
                      [Webthrithner quoth:] "From the runes of the ettins and of all the gods
                      I can speak truly,
                      for I have come into each Home<sup>C</sup>.
                      Into nine Homes I came beneath Nivelhell<sup>L</sup>;
                      that way die men out of Hell<sup>L</sup>.a"
                      <sup>a</sup>Presumably lower underworlds, more severe than the 'normal' one. Finnur Jónsson (1932) considers ór bęlju
                      'out of Hell' a later interpolation, presumably for metric reasons, but there is no textual support for it.
                          [Óðinn kvað:]
[R 8v/11, A 3v/4]
                        44
                                 "Fjolo ek fór, · fjolo freistaða'k,
                                      fjolo ek reynda regin;
                          2
```

hvat lifir manna, · þá's hinn méra líðr fimbul-vetr með firum?"

4

"Much I journeyed, much I tried, much I tested the Reins."

```
What remains of men, when the renowned Fimble-winter<sup>L</sup>
passes among people?"
<sup>a</sup>Cf. v. 3.
    [Vafþrúðnir kvað:]
   45
           "Líf ok Lífþrasir, · en þau leynask munu
                                                                                                      [R 8v/13, A 3v/6]
                í holti Hodd-mímis;
    2
           morgin-doggvar · þau sér at mat hafa;
                þaðan af aldir alask."
    4
[Webthrithner quoth:] "Life<sup>P</sup> and Lifethrasher<sup>P</sup>, but they will hide themselves
in Hoardmimer<sup>P</sup>'s wood.<sup>a</sup>
Morning-dew [will] they have as food;
thence [will] generations be bred."
<sup>a</sup>Perhaps in the hollowed-out Uggdrassle.
    [Óðinn kvað:]
           "Fjolo ek fór, · fjolo freistaða'k,
   46
                                                                                                      [R 8v/15, A 3v/8]
                fjolo ek reynda regin;
    2
           hvaðan kømr sól · á hinn slétta himin,
                es bessa hefr Fenrir farit?
"Much I journeyed, much I tried,
much I tested the Reins.
Whence comes Sun onto the smooth heaven,
when Fenrer<sup>P</sup> has this one<sup>a</sup> slain?"
4 es þessa heft Fenrir farit? 'when Fenrer has this one slain.'] Cf. Wallow TODO. Here it is Fenrer himself
who will swallow the sun unless it there be taken as a poetic synonym for 'wolf' (which undoubtedly is its
original meaning). TODO
<sup>a</sup>The current incarnation of the sun, as explained in the next st.
    [Vafþrúðnir kvað:]
   47
           "Eina dóttur · berr alf-roðull,
                                                                                                      [R 8v/16, A 3v/9]
                áðr hana Fenrir fari;
    2
           sú skal ríða, · þá's regin deyja,
                móður brautir mér."
    4
```

[Webthrithner quoth:] "A lone daughter the elf-wheel [= Sun] bears

before Fenrer might slay her.

She shall ride—when the Reins die—the maiden, her mother's paths."

```
[Óðinn kvað:]
[R 8v/18, A 3v/10]
                        48
                                Fjolő ek fór, · fjolő freistaða'k,
                                     fjolo ek reynda regin;
                          2
                                hverjar 'ru meyjar, · es líða mar yfir,
                                     fróð-geðjaðar fara.
                          4
                      "Much I journeyed, much I tried,
                      much I tested the Reins.
                      Which are the maidens that pass over the ocean;
                      wise-minded they go?"
                          [Vafþrúðnir kvað:]
                        49
                                Príar þjóðáar · falla þorp yfir
[R 8v/19, A 3v/11]
                                     męyja Mog-prasis;
                                hamingjur einar · þér's í heimi eru,
                                    þó þér með jotnum alask.
                      [Webthrithner quoth:] "Three great rivers fall over the settlement
                      of the maidens of Maythrasher;
                      the only Hamings are they in the Home,<sup>a</sup>
                      though they are among ettins begotten."
                      <sup>a</sup>In Ettinham, or in the entire world?
                          [Óðinn kvað:]
                                "Fjolo ek fór, · fjolo freistaða'k,
[R 8v/21, A 3v/13]
                        50
                                    fjolo ek reynda regin;
                          2
                                hverir ráða ésir · eignum goða,
                                    þá's sloknar Surta-logi?"
                      "Much I journeyed, much I tried,
                      much I tested the Reins.
                      Which Ease rule the ownings of the gods
                      when the flame of Surt<sup>P</sup> goes out?"
```

[Vafþrúðnir kvað:]

51

[R 8v/22, A 3v/14]

"Víðarr ok Váli · byggva vé goða,

```
Móði ok Magni · skulu Mjollni hafa
               Vingnis at víg-þroti."
[Webthrithner quoth:] "Wider" and Wonnel" settle the wighs<sup>C</sup> of the gods
when the flame of Surt goes out.
Mood<sup>P</sup> and Main<sup>P</sup> shall own Millner<sup>P</sup>
at Wingner<sup>P</sup>'s fight-exhaustion [DEATH].<sup>a</sup>"
aie. 'when Thunder dies'.
    [Óðinn kvað:]
           "Fjǫlŏ ek fór, · fjǫlŏ fręistaŏa'k,
  52
                                                                                                [R 8v/24, A 3v/16]
               fjolo ek reynda regin;
    2
           hvat verðr Óðni · at aldr-lagi,
               þá's rjúfask regin?"
    4
"Much I journeyed, much I tried,
much I tested the Reins.
What brings Weden's life to an end,
when the Reins are ripped?a"
<sup>a</sup>Formulaic; see note to Dreams TODO.
    [Vafþrúðnir kvað:]
           "Ulfr gleypa · mun Alda-foŏr,
  53
                                                                                                [R 8v/25, A 3v/17]
               þess mun Víðarr vreka;
    2
           kalda kjapta · hann klyfja mun
               vitnis vígi at."
    4
[Webthrithner quoth:] "The wolf will devour Eldfather ^{P} (= Weden):
that will Wider avenge.
The cold jaws he will cleave,
of the Wolf at the battle."
    [Óðinn kvað:]
  54
           "Fjolo ek fór, · fjolo freistaða'k,
                                                                                                [R 8v/27, A 3v/19]
               fjolo ek reynda regin;
    2
           hvat mélti Óðinn, · áðr á bál stigi,
               sjalfr í eyra syni?"
    4
"Much I journeyed, much I tried,
much I tested the Reins.
```

2

þá's sloknar Surta-logi;

What spoke Weden, before [he = Balder] would mount the pyre, a himself into the son's [= Balder's] ear?"

[Vafþrúðnir kvað:]

[R 8v/28, A 3v/19]

```
55 "Ey mann-gi veit, · hvat þú í ár-daga
```

sagŏir í eyra syni;

feigum munni · mélta'k mína forna stafi

4 ok of ragna rok.

[Webthrithner quoth:] "Ever no man knows, what thou in days of yore saidst into the son's ear.

With fey<sup>Ca</sup> mouth I spoke my ancient staves<sup>C</sup>, and of the Rakes of the Reins.

1 mann-gi] manni dat. sg. RA is impossible; a subject is needed.

[R 8v/30, A 3v/21]

```
Nú við Óðin · deilda'k mína orð-speki;
þú est é vísastr vera."
```

Now with Weden I [have] shared my word-wisdom;<sup>a</sup> thou art ever wisest of beings!<sup>b</sup>"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>I agree with Finnur Jónsson (1932) that the subject is *sonr* 'son' from the next line. The phrase *stiga á* 'step onto, mount' is also used to refer to one stepping aboard a ship or mounting a horse (see CV: *stiga* for citations), and so its use for a person being borne onto the pyre seems formulaic. This has been compared with *Beewolf* 1118b: *gúðrinc ástáh* 'the warrior mounted [his pyre]', but the interpretation of that line is not controversial; Fulk et al. (2008)[186] follow Grundtvig in emending *gúðrinc* to *gúðréc* 'war-smoke', relating it to *Beewolf* 3144b (*wuduréc ástáh* 'wood-smoke rose up', also in a description of a cremation). They state that *Grimner* 54 'almost certainly refers not to Baldr but to Óðinn, probably imagined to mount the pyre in order to set fire to it.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Webthrithner realizes that he was bound to die (feigr 'fey', a word with strong fatalistic connotations) from the moment he proposed the wager (v. 19), as no being can outwit Weden.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The same word-wisdom Weden in st. 5 set out to try.

 $<sup>^{</sup>b}$ verr literally means 'husband, man,' but here surely in the broader sense of '(male) being'. For other instances of gods being called men, see TODO.

# Dreams of Balder (Baldrs draumar)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C9th (0.110)-C10th (0.890)

Meter: Firnwordslaw

In ancient manuscripts only preserved in A, but the poem also survives in later manuscripts with a few extra stanzas (see below). It follows the structure of a riddle contest.

The poem begins in medias res; Balder<sup>P</sup> has been having nightmares, and so the gods meet at the Thing to figure out why (1). Weden<sup>P</sup> rides to Hell<sup>L</sup>, where he has an encounter with a bloody dog (2). It barks for a long time at him, but he passes it and continues to "the high house of Hell<sup>P</sup>" (3), from which he rides west, to the grave of a certain wallow<sup>C</sup>, whom he revives using magic (4). She asks which man has forced her out of the grave (5), and Weden introduces himself as Waytame, before asking for whom the benches of Hell are covered with gold (6). The wallow responds that barrels of mead stand brewed for Balder and that the gods are very anxious (7). Weden asks her who will slay Balder (8), and she responds that it is Hath, carrying a "high fame-beam" (9). Weden then asks her who will avenge Balder's death by slaying Hath (10). The wallow responds that Rind<sup>P</sup> will give birth to Weden's son Wonnel<sup>P</sup>, who will slay Hath when only one night old (11). Weden then asks about some mysterious maidens (12; see Note), which betrays his identity. The wallow tells him that she now knows his true identity, to which Weden responds that he does as well: she is not a wallow, but rather the "mother of three thurses" (13). The wallow tells him to ride home and "be famous"; he must still die at the Rakes of the Reins<sup>L</sup> (14).

1 Senn vóru ésir · allir á þingi

[A 1v/18]

- ok ósynjur · allar á máli, ok of þat réðu · ríkir tívar:
- 4 hví véri Baldri · ballir draumar?

Soon were the Ease<sup>G</sup> all at the Thing<sup>C</sup>, and the Ossens<sup>G</sup> all at speech, and of this counseled the mighty Tews<sup>G</sup>:<sup>a</sup> Why did Balder have troubling dreams?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Identical to Thrim 13.

[A 1v/19] 2 Upp reis Óðinn, · aldinn gautr,

- ok hann á Sleipni · soðul of lagði, reið niðr þaðan · nifl-heljar til;
- møtti hvelpi, · þeim's ór helju kom.

Up rose Weden—the aged Geat—and he on Slapner<sup>P</sup> the saddle did lay; rode down thence to Nivelhell<sup>L</sup>; met the whelp that out of Hell came.

[A 1v/21] 3 Sá vas blóðugr · of brjóst framan,

- ok galdrs fǫður · gól oflengi, framm reið Óðinn, · fold-vegr dunði,
- 4 kom at hóu · Heljar ranni.

That one was bloody on the front of the chest, and at the father of galder<sup>C</sup> [= Weden] for a long time bayed.—Forth rode Weden, the fold-way [EARTH] resounded;<sup>a</sup> he came to the high house of Hell.

[A 1v/22] 4 Pá reið Óðinn · fyr austan dyrr,

þar's hann vissi · volu leiði; nam hann vittugri · val-galdr kveða,

unz nauðug reis, nás orð of kvað:

Then rode Weden east from the door, there as he knew the wallow's grave; he took to sing a corpse-galder<sup>Ca</sup> for the cunning woman, until forced she rose, a corpse's words did speak:

[A 1v/24] 5 "Hvat 's manna þat · mér ókunnra,

es mér hęfr aukit · ęrfitt sinni; vas'k snifin snévi, · ok slęgin regni,

ok drifin doggu, · dauð vas'k lengi."

[The wallow quoth:] "What sort of man is that, unknown to me, who has caused for me this toilsome journey?<sup>a</sup> I was snowed by snow and struck by rain and sprayed with dew;<sup>b</sup> dead was I for long."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>A similarity may be noted with the description of Thunder<sup>P</sup>'s riding in *Harvestlong 14: dunŏi ... mána vegr und bónum* 'the moon's way [sky/heaven] [...] resounded beneath him') and *Thrim 20*; see also note there.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>An incantation to wake her up; cf. High 156 where Weden describes a spell that can revive hanged men.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. out of the grave.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Cf. HHund II 47-48 (TODO).

- 6 "Veg-tamr heiti'k, · sonr em'k Val-tams, [A 1v/25]
- sęg mér ór hęlju, · ek ór hęimi mun; hvęim eru bękkir · baugum sánir?
- 4 flet fagrliga · flouð eru golli."

[Weden quoth:] "Waytame am I called, I am Waltame's son; tell me [the tidings] from Hell—I will [tell thee those] from the world. For whom are the benches sown with bighs<sup>C</sup>? Fairly are the rooms flooded with gold."

- 7 "Hér stendr Baldri · of brugginn mjoŏr, [A 1v/27]
- skírar veigar, · liggr skjoldr yfir, en ás-megir · í of-véni;
- <sup>4</sup> nauðug sagða'k, · nú mun'k þegja."

[The wallow quoth:] "Here stands brewed for Balder mead; pure draughts—a shield lies over [them]; but the os-lads [= Ease] [stand] in great suspense; forced I spoke, now I will shut up."

8 "Dęgj-at volva, · bik vil'k fregna, [A 1v/29]

- unz 's al-kunna, · vil'k enn vita, hverr mun Baldri · at bana verŏa,
- 4 ok Óðins son · aldri réna?"

[Weden quoth:] "Shut not up, wallow; thee I wish to ask! Until all is known I wish to know further: Who will for Balder become the bane, and Weden's son [= Balder] rob of age?"

9 "Hoðr berr hóvan · hróðr-baðm þinig, [A 2r/1]

- hann mun Baldri · at bana verŏa, ok Óŏins son · aldri réna;
- <sup>4</sup> nauðug sagða'k, · nú mun'k þegja."

[The wallow quoth:] "Hath<sup>P</sup> bears the high fame-beam [MISTLETOE] thither;<sup>a</sup> he will for Balder become the bane, and Weden's son [= Balder] rob of age; forced I spoke, now I will shut up."

<sup>a</sup>Cf. particularly

10 "Dęgj-at volva, · bik vil'k fregna,

[A 2r/3]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Shields covering casks of mead is a common trope. Cf. TODO.

```
    unz 's al-kunna, · vil'k enn vita,
    hverr mun heipt Heői · hefnt of vinna,
    eða Baldrs bana · á bál vega?"
```

[Weden quoth:] "Shut not up, wallow; thee I wish to ask! Until all is known I wish to know further: Who will for avenge that evil-doing on Hath, or drag onto the pyre Balder's bane [= Hath]?"

```
[A 2r/4]

11 "Rindr berr Vála · í vestr-sǫlum,
2 sá mun Óðins sonr · ǫin-nǫ́ttr vega;
họnd of þvǫ́r-at · né hǫfuð kǫmbir,
4 áðr á bál of berr · Baldrs and-skota;
nauðug sagða'k, · nú mun'k þegja."
```

[The wallow quoth:] "Rind bears Wonnel<sup>P</sup> in the western halls; that one will, Weden's son, one night old, fight. His hand he washes not, nor combs his head, before onto the pyre he bears Balder's opponent [= Hath]; forced I spoke, now I will shut up.<sup>a</sup>"

```
[A 2r/6] 12 "Degj-at volva, · bik vil'k fregna,

unz 's al-kunna, · vil'k enn vita,

hverjar 'ru meyjar, · es at muni gráta

ok á himin verpa · halsa-skautum?"
```

[Weden quoth:] "Shut not up, wallow; thee I wish to ask! Until all is known I wish to know further: Which are the maidens that weep as they wish, and onto heaven throw their throat-corners?"

```
[A 2r/8] 13 "Ert-at Veg-tamr, · sem ek hugða,

2 heldr est Óðinn, · aldinn gautr."

"est-at volva · né vís kona,

4 heldr est þriggja · þursa móðir."
```

[The wallow quoth:] "Thou art not Waytame, as I thought; rather art thou Weden, the aged Geat!"—[Weden quoth:] "Thou art not a wallow<sup>C</sup>, nor a wise woman; rather art thou of three Thurses<sup>G</sup> the mother!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The similarity in wording to the treatment of this myth in *Wallow* is striking; apart from the tense, ll. 2–4 here are identical to 32/4–33/2 there (for discussion on the narrative see Note to *Wallow* 32). The irregularity of the stanza length might suggest that a line has been inserted in analogy with the aforementioned poem.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>According to *Yilfer* 49 Hell promised to give Balder back to the Ease if "all things in the world, living and dead, cry for him". The Ease relayed this message, and "the men and the animals and the earth and the stones and trees and all metals" cried for Balder. It may be that these maidens were included among the grievers (perhaps they were the walkirries, and this is what reveals Weden's identity?), but their identity is otherwise unknown.

```
14 "Heim ríð Óðinn · ok hróðigr ves, [A 2r/9]
```

- svá komi-t manna · męirr aptr á vit, es lauss Loki · líðr ór bondum
- ok ragna rok · rjúfendr koma."

[The wallow quoth:] "Ride home Weden, and be renowned!" So may no other man come again to visit [me], when loose Lock slips out of his bonds, and [at] the Rakes of the Reins<sup>P</sup> the renders come.<sup>b</sup>"

Late stanzas in paper manuscripts? TODO

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>A sarcastic, taunting statement, the sense being: "Your renown, Weden, will not save you at the Rakes of the Reins<sup>L</sup>."

bThe rjúfendr 'rippers' are presumably Surt and Lock with his children, as described in Wallow 40 ff. The verb rjúfa 'CV: to break, rip up, break a hole in' is also used in this context in the formulaic þá's rjúfask regin 'when the Reins<sup>G</sup> are ripped' (Webthrithner 52), unz (of) rjúfask regin 'until the Reins are ripped' (Grimner 4, Lock TODO and Sighdrive TODO). One may further compare the similar sounding verb rifna 'be riven', also used with reference to the destruction of the world in Runic inscription Sö 154 (Jorð sal rifna · ok upp-himinn 'Earth shall be riven, and Up-heaven') and Arn Hryn (in SkP II pp. 185–6, ll. 3/7–8, see also note there: meiri verði þinn an þeira · þrifnuðr allr, unz himinn rifnar. 'greater than theirs may thy whole wealth be, until heaven is riven.')

# The Speeches of the High One (Hávamól)

The **Speeches of the High One** is the second poem of **R**, which is also the only ancient manuscript in which it is attested. Several sts. are however cited or alluded to in other places, such as Eyv *Hák* (TODO: formatting) 21 and *FbrS* TODO.

The poem as it currently comes down to us hardly seems like a single composition, much rather like a grab bag of traditional poetic sts. associated with the god Weden. It combines two separate advice-poems with sts. concerning Weden's love adventures, runes and spells. Little unites these various strands other than their speaker.

Following previous authors, I identify several such strands, excepting various lone sts. that are probably later inserts. In the present edition each of them is given a separate, short introduction:

- 1–79 The Guest-strand; practical life advice placed within the context of a guest arriving at a homestead.
- 81-89 Other sts. advice, mostly composed in Firnwordslaw.
- 90-101 Weden's failed seduction of Billing's maiden.
- 102-109 Weden's obtaining of the Mead of Poetry
- 110–135 The Speeches of Loddfathomer; Weden's advice to Loddfathomer.
- 136–144 The Rune-tally; various sts. relating to runes.
- 145-163 The Leed-tally; Weden's listing of 18 spells.
- 164 Final st., composed when the poem as we have it was assembled.

Whatever their origins, it is clear from the final st. that they have been thought of as a single work, but it is notable that this st., which also contains the title *Hávamǫl* 'Speeches of the High One', is highly metrically irregular. It has likely been composed by the person who assembled the disparate elements listed above into one text.

# The Guest-strand

The Guest-Strand (Old Norse: *Gestaþáttr*) is possibly the finest work in Norse poetry. Sadly, its structure has been obscured by various inserted and possibly displaced sts. My hope is to shed some light on the original vision behind the poem, while as usual not changing the order of sts. as they appear in the only surviving witness manuscript.

The poem moves through many elements of life, but in a poetically almost seamless way. To move from one topic to another, the poet often employs transitions where a st. recalls the structure of the previous one, but with a new subject. This is particularly evident in sts. 4–5 and 10–11.

The strand begins with a st. encouraging travellers to be wary of entering strange houses without first spying out who is inside (1), after which a voice inside of a farmstead (possibly Weden?) announces that a guest is waiting to be let in (2). The same speaker then lists several things which the newly arrived guest needs from the host, namely: fire, food and clothes (3), water, a towel, a great welcome, a good reception, an opportunity to speak and silence in return (4).

After this focus shifts to the conduct of the wanderer, with an introductory st. explaining that he needs wit (specifically manwit<sup>C</sup> (manvit); see Encyclopedia), lest he become a laughing-stock (5). He should be silent but attentive, and choose his words carefully (6–7). He should be confident in himself and his own decisions, and not rely too much on the opinions of others (8–9), since there is nothing better one may bring along on the journey than much manwit (10).

Here the advice moves to the subject alcohol. Where the best thing one may bring along on the journey is manwit, the worst is too much ale (11). It is not as good as men call it (12) since it "robs [them] of their senses"; it is even personified as a "heron of forgetfulness" (13). A drinking round is best when the participants do not drink too much, but rather regain their senses afterwards (14).

St. 15 contains some general advice; a royal child should be silent, thoughtful and bold in battle, and all men should stay happy, until they die.

TODO.

1 Gáttir allar · áðr gangi framm

of skoŏask skyli, of skyggnask skyli;

því't ó-víst 's at vita, · hvar ó-vinir sitja á fleti fyrir.

All doorways—before one might go forth—should be watched, should be spied at; for uncertain 'tis to know, where enemies sit on the benches inside.

<sup>2</sup> of skočask skyli,] om. G

```
    Gefendr heilir, · gestr 's inn kominn,
    hvar skal sitja sjá?
    mjok es bráðr · sá's á brondum skal
    síns of freista frama.
```

Hail the givers,<sup>a</sup> a guest is come in! Where shall this one sit? Very impatient is he, who on the fires shall try his distinction.<sup>b</sup>

4 síns of freista frama 'try his distinction'] Formulaic, also occurring in TODO other places.

<sup>b</sup>Possibly referring a Norwegian folk custom, wherein a guest would sit down on the wood-pile outside of the door, waiting until being let in. See further TODO SOME ARTICLE on this custom. The speaker thus announces to the hosts that a frozen, wet and tired guest has arrived and currently sits impatiently on the wood-pile, and ought to be taken in.

3 Elds es þorf · þeim's inn es kominn

ok á knéi kalinn,
matar ok váða · es manni þorf,
þeim's hefr of fjall farit.

Of fire is there need for the one who is come in, and cold about the knees; of food and of clothing is there need for that man who over the fell has fared.

4 Vats es þǫrf  $\cdot$  þeim's til verðar kømr,

þęrru ok þjóð-laðar, góðs of áðis, · —ef sér geta métti—

orŏs ok endr-þogu.

Of water is there need for the one who comes for a meal; of a towel and of a great welcome; of a good reception—if he might get one—of speech, and of silence in return.<sup>a</sup>

The hosts

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>There is a well thought-out linear progression throughout this st: The guest must first wash himself, then dry himself with a towel, then be welcomed to sit and eat at the table and speak with the host. The host has done his part, and now it is the guest's turn. This nicely leads the transition to the following sts., where the proper conduct of the guest (first in speech, and then in various other areas) is discussed.

```
délt es heima hvat;
at auga-bragði · verðr sá's ekki kann
ok með snotrum sitr.
```

Of wit is there need for the one who widely roams; everything is easy at home.

A laughing-stock<sup>a</sup> becomes he who nothing knows, and among the clever sits.

```
At hyggjandi sinni · skyli-t maðr hrésinn vesa,
hęldr gétinn at geði,
þá's horskr ok þogull · kømr heimis-garða til,
sjaldan verðr víti vorum.
því't ó-brigðra vin · fér maðr aldri-gi,
```

Of his thinking should man not be boastful; rather guarding of his senses, when sharp and silent he comes to a homestead; sudden injury seldom strikes the wary, for an unfickler friend man never gets

an man-vit mikit.

```
Hinn vari gęstr, · es til verðar kømr,
þunnu hljóði þęgir;
çyrum hlýðir, · en augum skoðar,
svá nýsisk fróðra hverr fyrir.
```

The wary guest—when for a meal he comes—with thin listening shuts up.<sup>a</sup> With ears he listens, but with eyes he observes; so looks each learned man ahead.

```
4 nýsisk ... fyrir 'looks ... ahead'] Verb underlying the noun \textit{for-nj\'osn} as found in \textit{Sighdrive} 24.
```

than much manwit<sup>C</sup>.

```
8 Hinn es séll, · es sér of getr
2 lof ok líkn-stafi;
ó-délla 's við þat, · es eiga skal
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>An idiom, *auga-bragŏ* lit. 'twinkling of an eye, moment'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. is in attentive silence.

annars brjóstum í.

The one is blessed, who for himself gets praise and staves of liking.

'Tis uneasy regarding that which one shall own in another man's breast.

2 lof ok líkn-stafi 'praise and staves of liking'] *líkn* 'liking' is a very interesting word. It is defined by *ONP* as: 'mercy, compassion, relief, comfort, help'. In the present poem its precise meaning seems to be something like 'the state of being liked by your surroundings to the point where people are willing to help you out'. Cf. its two other occurences in the present poem: sts. 120 and especially 123 (where it is likewise paired with *lof* 'praise').

```
9 Sá es séll, · es sjalfr of á
2 lof ok vit meðan lifir;
því't ill róð · hefr maðr opt þegit
4 annars brjóstum ór.
```

That one is blessed, who himself does own praise and wits while he lives, for ill counsels has man oft taken out of another man's breast.

```
10 Byrði betri · berr-at maðr brautu at,
2 an sé man-vit mikit;
auði betra · þykkir þat í ó-kunnum stað;
4 slíkt es vá-laðs vera.
```

A better burden bears man not on the road than much manwit.

In an unknown place it seems better than wealth; such is the shelter of the impoverished.

```
Byrði betri · berr-at maðr brautu at,
an sé man-vit mikit;
veg-nest verra · vegr-a velli at,
an sé of-drykkja ols.
```

A better burden bears man not on the road than much manwit.

Worse way-provision he drags not along in the field<sup>a</sup> than a too great drink of ale.

 $^{a}vpllr$  'plain, (uncultivated) field' is repeated in sts. 38 and 49. It is easily understood that the heaths and plains of Iron Age Norway were particularly unsafe places, where a traveller needed to keep his wits with him, lest he fall victim to robbers or murderers.

```
12 Es-a svá gótt, · sem gótt kveða,
2 ol alda sonum;
bví't féra veit, · es fleira drekkr,
4 síns til geðs gumi.
```

'Tis not so good, as good they say, ale for the sons of men; for the less he knows, as the more he drinks, man of his own senses.

```
Ó-minnis-hegri heitir, · sá's yfir olðrum þrumir,
hann stelr geði guma;
þess fogls fjoðrum · ek fjotraðr vas'k
í garði Gunnlaðar.
```

The heron of forgetfulness called he who above ale-feasts hovers; he robs men of their senses.<sup>a</sup> With that bird's feathers I was fettered in the yards of Guthlathe<sup>P</sup>.

```
Qlr ek varŏ, · varŏ ofr-ǫlvi,
at hins fróŏa Fjalars;
því es ǫlŏr bazt, · at aptr of heimtir
hverr sitt geŏ gumi.
```

Drunk I became—I became the drunkest by far—at the learned Fealer's [home].

The ale-feast is best when every man fetches back his senses.

```
15 Pagalt ok hugalt · skyli þjóðans barn
2 ok víg-djarft vesa;
glaðr ok reifr · skyli gumna hverr,
4 unz sinn þíðr þana.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Here drunkenness is personified as a hovering bird, a "heron of forgetfulness".

Silent and thoughtful should the ruler's child be—and battle-bold.
Glad and cheerful should each man be, until he suffer his bane.

```
Ó-snjallr maŏr · hyggsk munu ey lifa,
ef við víg varask;
en elli gefr hónum · engi frið,
þótt hónum geirar gefi.
```

The unvalorous man thinks he will forever live if of war he be wary; but old age gives him no peace, although spears would give him.<sup>a</sup>

```
Kópir af-glapi, · es til kynnis kømr,

bylsk hann umb eða þrumir;
alt es senn, · ef sylg of getr,

uppi es þá geð guma.
```

Gapes the oaf when to visit he comes; he mumbles about or loiters.
All at once—if a sip he gets—are the senses of the man exposed.

```
18 Sá einn veit, · es víða ratar

2 ok hefr fjolð of farit,
hverju geði · stýrir gumna hverr,

4 sá es vitandi 's vits.
```

He alone knows, who widely roams, and has journeyed much: his own senses does each man control, who is knowing of his wits.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The unvalorous man might have been spared by the spears, but death will still find him through miserable old age. Since death is unavoidable it is better to live bravely, even if one risks dying in battle, than to live cowardly and die of sickness. This connects well to the ancient view of the 'straw-death' (TODO).

<sup>2</sup> fjolð of farit 'journeyed much'] Formulaic, also occuring in *Webthrithner* 3, 44, etc in the fixed lines (spoken by Weden): *Fjolð ek fór, · fjolð freistaða'k, // fjolð ek reynda regin* 'Much I journeyed, much I tried, much I tested the Reins<sup>G</sup>.'.

```
Haldi-t maðr á keri, · drekki þó at hófi mjoð,
méli þarft eða þegi;
ó-kynnis þess · váar þik engi maðr,
at gangir snimma at sofa.
```

Man ought not to hold onto the cask, yet drink mead in moderation;<sup>a</sup> he ought to speak the needful or shut up. For that uncouthness will no man blame thee, that thou go early to sleep.

2 méli þarft eða þegi 'he ought to speak the needful or shut up'] Formulaic, line occurs identically in *Webthrithner* 10/2.

```
20 Gróðugr halr, · nema geðs viti,
2 etr sér aldr-trega;
opt fér hløgis, · es með horskum kømr,
4 manni heimskum magi.
```

The gluttonous man—unless he know his sense—eats himself a life-sorrow.

Oft the belly—when among the sharp he comes—brings a foolish man ridicule.

```
21 Hjarðir þat vitu, · nér heim skulu,

2 ok ganga þá af grasi;

en ó-sviðr maðr · kann éva-gi

4 síns of mál maga.
```

Herds know when homewards they shall [turn], and then part from the grass; but an unwise man never knows the measure of his own belly.

```
    Ve-sall maðr · ok illa skapi
    hlér at hví-vetna;
    hit-ki hann veit, · es vita þyrpti,
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Drinking horns at this time could not be set down, and so to "hold onto" may have been an expression for not drinking. The st. may also be referring to the toasting ritual wherein a single vessel would be passed around and drunk from by each person (indeed this is the origin of the Scandinavian toasting-word, skål 'prosit, cheers!', lit. 'bowl!'). At such celebrations "holding onto" the vessel and refusing to drink was very rude; as late as 1519 a man in Jämtland was killed in an argument resulting from his refusal to pass on to the bowl (see Sjöberg (1907)).

at hann es-a vamma vanr.

The wretched man and the ill-spirited laughs at whatever.

This he knows not, which he might need to know: that he is not free of blemishes.

4 hann es-a vamma vanr 'he is not free of blemishes'] Formulaic, cf. Lock 30: es-a þér vamma vant 'thou art not free of blemishes'.

```
    Ó-sviðr maðr · vakir umb allar nétr
    ok hyggr at hví-vetna;
    þá es móðr, · es at morni kømr;
    alt es víl sem vas.
```

The unwise man is awake during all nights, and thinks of anything.

Then he is weary when the morning comes; all the trouble is as it was.

```
    Ó-snotr maðr · hyggr sér alla vesa
    við-hléjendr vini;
    hit-ki hann fiðr, · þótt of hann fár lesi,
    ef með snotrum sitr.
```

The unclever man thinks all who laugh with him friends.
This he finds not, that they still see flaws in him, if among the clever he sits.

```
Ó-snotr maðr · hyggr sér alla vesa
við-hléjendr vini;
þá þat fiðr · es at þingi kømr,
at á for-mélendr fáa.
```

The unclever man thinks all who laugh with him friends.

Then he finds it—when to the Thing<sup>C</sup> he comes—that he has spokesmen few.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Repeated in st. 62. He has few who are ready to take his side and speak up for him; the sense is that true friends are proven in conflict, not in talking. The Thing (see Encyclopedia) was the old Germanic legal assembly, and so the specific reference here is legal disputes, but it should be kept in mind that they could easily turn into deadly feuds.

```
O-snotr maŏr · þykkisk alt vita,
ef á sér i vó veru;
hit-ki hann veit, · hvat skal við kveða,
ef hans freista firar.
```

The unclever man seems to know everything if he takes shelter in a nook. This he knows not, what he shall say in return if men test him.

```
O-snotr maŏr, · es meŏ aldir kømr,

pat 's bazt at hann þegi;
engi þat veit, · at hann ekki kann,
nema hann méli til mart.
veit-a maŏr, · hinn's vét-ki veit,
bótt hann méli til mart.
```

The unclever man, when among people he comes, 'tis best that he shut up.

None knows that he nothing knows, unless he speak too much.

The man knows not, who nothing knows, that he speak too much.

```
28 Fróðr sá þykkisk, · es fregna kann,
2 ok segja hit sama,
ey-vitu leyna · megu ýta synir
4 því es gengr of guma.
```

Learned seems he who can ask and answer likewise. Naught may the sons of men conceal of that<sup>a</sup> which goes about a man.

```
Ørna mélir, · sa's éva þegir,
stað-lausu stafi;
hrað-mélt tunga, · nema haldendr eigi,
opt sér ó-gótt of gelr.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Rumours and gossip.

Plenty many speaks he who never shuts up utterings of absurdity.

A quick-spoken tongue—unless it be held in place<sup>a</sup>—oft sings evil [into being] for itself.

3–4 hraŏ-mélt ... of gelr 'A quick-spoken ... for itself'] Formulaic. Cf. Lock 31.

<sup>a</sup>lit. 'unless holders own it' or 'unless it own holders'. The 'holders' are perhaps the teeth which hold the tongue in place.

```
30 At auga-bragði · skal-a maðr annan hafa,

2 þótt til kynnis komi;

margr fróðr þykkisk, · ef freginn es-at

ok nái þurr-fjallr þruma.
```

As a laughing-stock shall man not have another when he comes to visit.

Many a one seems learned if he is not asked, and manages to loiter about dry-skinned.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>I.e. 'untested', equivalent to the English "get one's feet wet". This sense of *fjall* is rare in Old Norse literature (but does occur elsewhere, e.g. in *Wayland* 11: *ber-fjall* 'bear-pelt'.), but compare Swedish *fjäll* 'scale (on fish and reptiles)'.

```
31 Fróðr þykkisk · sá's flótta tekr

2 gestr at gest héðinn;

veit-a gorla · sá's of verði glissir,

4 bótt með gromum glami.
```

Learned seems he who takes to flight, the guest, from a scoffing guest.<sup>a</sup> Clearly knows not he who grins over the food, that he with fiends be prattling.

<sup>a</sup>Here probably 'stranger'; when a stranger is attacking one it is best not to engage. Cf. sts. 122–123 and 125.

```
Gumnar margir · erusk gagn-hollir,
en at virði vrekask;
aldar róg · þat mun é vesa;
órir gestr við gest.
```

Many men are hold<sup>C</sup> to each other, but over a meal drive each other away.

The strife of mankind will that ever be; guest raves against guest.

```
Ár-liga verðar · skyli maðr opt fáa,
nema til kynnis komi;
sitr ok snópir, · létr sem solginn sé,
ok kann fregna at fóu.
```

An early meal should man oft get, unless he come to visit: he sits and idles haplessly, makes as if starved, and can ask about little.

```
34 Af-hvarf mikit · es til ills vinar,

2 þótt á brautu búi,
en til góðs vinar · liggja gagn-vegir,
4 þótt hann sé firr farinn.
```

A great detour 'tis to a bad friend, although he on the highway live; but to a good friend lie the finest ways, although he far gone be.

```
Ganga skal, · skal-a gęstr vesa
ęy í ęinum staŏ;
ljúfr verŏr lęiŏr, · ef lęngi sitr
annars flętjum á.
```

Go shall one; shall not be a guest forever in one place.
The loved becomes loathed if for long he sits on another man's benches.

```
1 skal] emend.; om. R
```

```
36 Bú es bętra, · þótt lítit sé,

2 halr es heima hverr;

bótt tvér geitr eigi · ok taug-reptan sal,

4 þat 's þó betra an bón.
```

A dwelling is better, though small it be:

each is a warrior at home. Though two goats he own, and a cord-roofed hall, that is yet better than begging.

```
37 Bú es bętra, · þótt lítit sé,

2 halr es heima hverr;

blóðugt es hjarta · þeim's biðja skal

4 sér í mál hvert matar.
```

A dwelling is better, though small it be: each is a warrior at home. Bloody is the heart of the one who shall beg for himself each meal of food.

```
Vópnum sínum · skal-a maðr velli á
feti ganga framarr;
því't ó-víst 's at vita, · nér verðr á vegum úti
geirs of þorf guma.
```

From his weapons shall man not in the field take one step further; for uncertain 'tis to know, when on the ways outside, man comes in need of a spear.

2 feti ganga framarr 'take one step further'] Formulaic. Cf. Lock 1: svát einu-gi feti gangir framarr 'so that thou not take one step further'.

```
Fann'k-a mildan mann · eða svá matar góðan,
at véri-t þiggja þegit;
eða síns féar · svá-gi [...],
at leið sé laun, ef þegi.
```

I found not a generous man, or one so good of meat<sup>C</sup>, that a gift were not accepted; or one of his fee<sup>C</sup> so not [...], that the rewards were loathed, if he accepted [them].<sup>a</sup>

<sup>1</sup> matar góðan 'good of meat'] A Viking Age expression; see Encyclopedia.

<sup>3 [...]]</sup> It is doubtless that a word has been lost here; the meter and sense require it. Finnur Jónsson (1932) suggests gløggvan 'miserly, stingy', giving a litotes 'so not stingy', i.e., 'so generous'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>No man is so generous that he would refuse a gift presented to him, nor loathe receiving a favour as thanks for his generosity.

```
40 Féar síns, · es fengit hefr,
2 skyli-t maðr þorf þola;
opt sparir leiðum · þat's hefr ljúfum hugat;
4 mart gengr verr an varir.
```

Of his own fee<sup>C</sup>, which he has earned, should man not suffer need.
Oft one saves for the loathed what was meant for the loved; many a thing goes worse than one expects.

```
Vópnum ok vóðum · skulu vinir gleðjask;
þat 's á sjolfum sýnst;
viðr-gefendr ok endr-gefendr · erusk vinir lengst,
ef þat bíðr at verða vel.
```

With weapons and garments shall friends gladden each other; that is most seen on oneself.<sup>a</sup>
Mutual givers and return-givers are friends for the longest, if it<sup>b</sup> is to last long.

Vin sínum · skal maðr vinr vesa,
ok gjalda gjof við gjof;
hlátr við hlátri · skyli holðar taka,
en lausung við lygi.

With his friend shall man be a friend, and reward gift against gift; laughter against laughter should men take, but duplicity against lie.

Vin sínum · skal maðr vinr vesa,

þeim ok þess vin;
en ó-vinar síns · skyli engi maðr
vinar vinr vesa.

With his friend shall man be a friend, with him and his friend; but with his enemy's, should no man, friend's friend be.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. in one's own lived experience.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>The friendship.

```
Veizt, ef vin átt, · þann's vel trúir
ok vilt af hónum gótt geta,
geði skalt við þann · ok gjofum skipta,
fara at finna opt.
```

Know, if thou have a friend, one on which thou well trust, and wilt receive good from him: thoughts and gifts shalt thou exchange with him; journey to find him oft.<sup>a</sup>

- 45 Ef þú átt annan, · þann's illa trúir,
- vilt af hónum þó gótt geta, fagrt skalt méla við þann, en flátt hyggja
- ok gjalda lausung við lygi.

If thou have another, one on which thou badly trust, and wilt yet receive good from: fairly shalt thou speak with him, but falsely think, and pay duplicity against lie.

```
pat 's enn umb þann, · es þú illa trúir
ok þér es grunr at geði,
hléja skalt við þeim · ok of hug méla;
glík skulu gjold gjofum.
```

'Tis yet regarding that one, on which thou badly trustest, and who causes thy senses doubt:<sup>a</sup> laugh shalt thou with him, and speak thoughtfully; rewards shall be equal to gifts.<sup>b</sup>

```
47 Ungr vas'k forðum, · fór'k einn saman,
2 þá varð'k villr vega;
auðigr þóttumk, · es annan fann'k,
4 maðr es manns gaman.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Several lines of the present st. are shared with st. 119.

<sup>3</sup> fagrt ... méla ... flátt hyggja 'fairly ... speak ... falsely think' ] Formulaic, cf. sts. 90, 91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>lit. "and for thee is doubt in senses".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Equivalent to the last line of the previous st. ("reward duplicity against lie").

Young was I once, I travelled alone; then I became lost about the ways. Wealthy I thought myself when another one I found; man is man's pleasure.

```
Mildir fróknir · menn bazt lifa,
sjaldan sút ala;
ó-snjallr maðr · uggir hvat-vetna,
sýtir é gløggr við gjofum.
```

Generous, bold men live the best; seldom they nourish grief.
The unvalorous man is frightened by anything; ever the stingy man grieves over gifts.<sup>a</sup>

```
Váðir mínar · gaf'k velli at
tveim tré-monnum;
rekkar þat þóttusk, · es ript hofðu;
neiss es nokkviðr halr.
```

My garments I gave in the field, to two tree-men. Champions they seemed when cloaks they had; shameful is the naked warrior.<sup>a</sup>

```
    Hrørnar þoll, · sú's stendr þorpi á,
    hlýr-at henni borkr né barr;
    svá es maŏr, · sá's mann-gi ann;
    hvat skal hann lengi lifa?
```

Wilters the pine that stands on the yard; shields her not bark nor needle. So is the man who loves no man; for what shall he live for long?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Refer back to st. 39; after receiving a gift, one was culturally obliged to give something back.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>One of the hardest sts. in the poem. After much thought I consider the probable sense to be that "the clothes make the man". Under expensive gear a thin tree-man might be hiding, and likewise even a strong man (I see the choice of the word *halr* 'warrior' rather than the more neutral *maðr* 'man, person' as intentional) when naked and facing a heavily armoured opponent becomes as vulnerable as the 'tree-man' on a plain.

```
51 Eldi heitari · brinnr með illum vinum

2 friðr fimm daga,

en þá sloknar, · es hinn sétti kømr,

4 ok versnar allr vin-skapr.
```

Hotter than fire burns love among bad friends, for five days<sup>C</sup>;<sup>a</sup> but then goes out when the sixth one comes, and all the friendship worsens.

```
    Mikit eitt · skal-a manni gefa;
    opt kaupir sér í lítlu lof,
    með holfum hleif · ok með hollu keri
    fekk ek mér fé-laga.
```

Much at once shall one not give a man; oft one buys oneself praise for little. With half a loaf and an awry cask, I got me a companion.

```
Lítilla sanda, · lítilla séva,
lítil eru geð guma;
því't allir menn · urðu-t jafn-spakir;
holf es old hvar.
```

Of small sands, of small seas; small are the senses of man. For all have not become evenly knowing; half is every man.<sup>a</sup>

```
Meðal-snotr · skyli manna hverr,
éva til snotr séi;
þeim es fyrða · fegrst at lifa,
es vel mart vitu.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>A reference to the five-day week (see also st. 74); the number is symbolic. See further Encyclopedia.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The genitive "of small sands, of small seas" is probably a partitive, the sense being that man's horizons are small; the universe is far greater than he and always will be. On the meaning of the second half of the st. I find that of Gudmundur Finnbogason (1929) most convincing, namely that every man has both strengths and weaknesses. As nobody can excel at everything, nobody is complete; every person is half (which in ON has a sense of incompleteness). This fits particularly closely with sts. 71 and 132.

Middle-clever should each man be; never too clever. For those men 'tis fairest to live who know well enough.

```
Meŏal-snotr · skyli manna hvęrr,
éva til snotr séi;
snotrs manns hjarta · verŏr sjaldan glatt,
ef sá 's alsnotr es á.
```

Middle-clever should each man be; never too clever. The clever man's heart is seldom gladdened, if he is all-clever that owns [it].

```
Meðal-snotr · skyli manna hverr,
éva til snotr séi;
ør-log sín · viti engi fyr;
þeim es sorga-lausastr sefi.
```

Middle-clever should each man be; never too clever. His own orlay<sup>C</sup> ought none to know ahead; his is the most sorrowless mind.<sup>a</sup>

```
57 Brandr af brandi · brinnr unz brunninn es,

2 funi kvęykisk af funa;

maŏr af manni · verŏr at máli kuŏr;

4 en til dølskr af dul.
```

Fire by fire burns until it burnt is; flame is quickened by flame.

Man by man becomes known through speech, but the too dull from delusion.

```
    Ár skal rísa, · sá's annars vill
    fé eða fjor hafa;
    sjaldan liggjandi ulfr · lér of getr,
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Who knows not his fate. It is fitting that Weden should say this, having knowledge of the inevitable destruction of the world and hisself.

4 né <mark>s</mark>ofandi maðr <mark>s</mark>igr.

Early shall rise he who another man's fee<sup>C</sup> or life will have. Seldom does the lying wolf get a thigh, or the sleeping man victory.

Ár skal rísa, · sá's á yrkjendr fáa,
 ok ganga síns verka á vit;
 mart of dvelr · þann's umb morgin sefr,
 halfr es auðr und hvotum.

Early shall rise he who owns workers few, and go his work to meet.

Much is kept back from him who in the morning sleeps; a half wealth is under the brisk.<sup>a</sup>

```
Durra skíða · ok þakinna néfra,
þess kann maðr mjot,
ok þess viðar, · es vinnask megi
mál ok misseri.
```

Of dry planks and of thatching birch bark: thereof man knows the measure— and of that firewood which may be used for a season and half-year.<sup>a</sup>

þveginn ok mettr · ríði maðr þingi at,
 þótt hann sé-t véddr til vel;
 skúa ok bróka · skammisk engi maðr
 né hests enn heldr. · (þótt hann hafi-t góðan).

Washed and full<sup>a</sup> ought a man to ride to the Thing, although he be not clothed too well; of his shoes and his breeches ought no man to be ashamed, nor of his horse instead. (although he has not a good one.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The brisk man has already obtained a "half wealth" just by putting his work before his comfort (and sleeping in).

ai.e. over the winter.

<sup>4</sup> þótt ... góðan 'although ... good one'] As Finnur Jónsson (1932) points out this line is surely a late insert. The inserter was not aware of the rules of the *Leed-meter* meter and interpreted the c-verse as an a-verse in *Firnwordslaw*.

<sup>a</sup>A collocation. Cf. Rein TODO: kembör 'combed' — hveginn 'washed' — mettr 'full'; Wallow 33: hó 'washed' — kembõi 'combed'. These examples attest to the importance of personal hygiene in the culture, something further seen by the ubiquity of combs in pre-Christian graves. Cf. also Tacitī Germania 22: Statim e somno, quem plerumque in diem extrahunt, lavantur, saepius calida, ut apud quos plurimum biems occupat. Lauti cibum capiunt: separatae singulis sedes et sua cuique mensa. Tum ad negotia nec minus saepe ad convivia procedunt armati. 'On waking from sleep, which they generally prolong to a late hour of the day, they take a bath, oftenest of warm water, which suits a country where winter is the longest of the seasons. After their bath they take their meal, each having a separate seat and table of his own. Then they go armed to business, or no less often to their festal meetings.'

```
62 Snapir ok gnapir, · es til sévar kømr,

2 orn á aldinn mar;

svá es maðr, · es með morgum kømr

ok á for-mélendr fáa.
```

Snaps and stoops—when to the sea it comes—the eagle on the aged sea.

So is the man who among the many comes, and has spokesmen few.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Cf. st. 25.

```
Fregna ok sęgja · skal fróðra hverr,
sá's vill heitinn horskr;
einn vita · né annarr skal,
bjóð veit ef þrír eru.
```

Ask and speak shall each learned man who wishes to be called sharp. *One* shall know, but not another; thirty<sup>a</sup> know if there are three.

```
64 Ríki sitt · skyli ráð-snotra

2 hverr í hófi hafa;
þá þat finnr, · es með fróknum komr,

4 at engi es einna hvatastr.
```

His own power should each counsel-clever man use in moderation; then he finds it—when among the bold he comes—that none is the briskest of all.<sup>a</sup>

a þjóð lit. 'people, nation'; cf. Scold (TODO): þjóð eru þrír tigir 'thirty are a people'.

3–4 þá ... einna hvatastr 'then ...briskest of all'] Almost identical to *Rein* TODO/3–4, which however has *fleirum* 'more men' for *fréknum* 'the bold'.

<sup>a</sup>i.e., every man has his match.

Oroa þeira, · es maor oorum segir, opt hann gjold of getr.

For those words which man to another says, he oft gets recompense.

Mikils til snimma · kom'k í marga staði,
en til síð í suma;
ol vas drukkit, · sumt vas ó-lagat;
sjaldan hittir leiðr í lið.

Much too early I came to many places, but too late to some. Ale was drunk, some was unbrewed; seldom finds the loathsome man a place.

1 Mikils til 'Much too'] written as one word mikilsti R

67 Hér ok hvar · myndi mér heim of boðit, 2 ef þyrpta'k at mólun-gi mat, eða tvau lér hengi · at hins tryggva vinar, 4 þar's ek hafða eitt etit.

Here and there would I to a home be invited, if at no meal-time I needed food; or [if] two hams would hang at the trusty friend's [home], where I one had eaten.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Not everyone is hospitable, especially with regards to food, which was scarce and closely watched among subsistence farmers. The speaker notes that even a "trusty friend" (possibly sarcastic) would invite him more often if he could increase the amount of food rather than decrease it.

```
Eldr es baztr · með ýta sonum
ok sólar sýn,
heil-yndi sitt, · ef hafa náir,
án við lost at lifa.
```

Fire is best among the sons of men, and the sight of the sun; one's good health—if thou canst keep it—[and] not living by vice.

```
69 Es-at maŏr alls ve-sall, · þótt sé illa heill,
2 sumr es af sonum séll,
sumr af fréndum, · sumr af fé ørnu,
4 sumr af verkum vel.
```

Man is not all unblessed, though he of poor health be: someone is blessed with sons; someone with kinsmen, someone with ample fee<sup>C</sup>, someone with works done well.

1 ve-sall 'unblessed'] Or 'woe-blessed'. The second element is etymologically identical to sell but lacks i-umlaut due to shortening of the root vowel in Proto-Norse. The ancestral forms would be \*sālin and \*wajē-sālin. Cf. here Proto-Norse PhsM-Mhrly wajē-mārin 'infamous' on the Tjurkö bracteate, where the second element is the ancestor of ON mérr 'renowned, famous', and would have the expected descendant \*ve-marr.

```
70 Betra 's lifðum, · an séi ó-lifðum,

2 ey getr kvikr kú;
eld sá'k upp brinna · auðgum manni fyr,

4 en úti vas dauðr fyr durum.
```

'Tis better for the living than it may be for the unliving: ever gets the quick a cow.<sup>a</sup>

A fire I saw burning high for a wealthy man, but outside he was dead before the doors.<sup>b</sup>

1 an séi ó-lifóum 'than with the unliving'] emend;  $\eta$  fel lifóom R. — The surface reading, ok sél-lifóum 'and for the blessed living' is metrically defect; sél- must be strongly stressed and thus carry alliteration. On the other hand we may compare Fathomer 30: Hvotum 's betra · an sé óhvotum 'For the brisk 'tis better than it may be for the unbrisk'. The corruption is understandable; \*en, younger form of \*an 'than' was interpreted as en 'and' and thus copied as  $\eta$  (the tironian et), while \*séi ólifóom (probably with the words cramped together) became sel lifóom.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>A reference to the cattle-based economy (see also st. 76), the cow being used as a metonym: "new opportunities always present themselves for the living" (cf. churchly English 'the *quick* and the dead', i.e. 'the *living* and the dead').

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>The fire is probably the man's funeral pyre. It is notable that his wealth is mentioned; according to Ibn Fadlan (TODO) two thirds of a great chieftain's wealth was spent on his funeral. One notes the contrastive *en* 'but', and may paraphrase it as something like "I saw a lavish funeral, *but* the burning man was dead *anyway*." This interpretation is supported by the following st. (*High* 70, especially the second half), which expresses the same sentiment."

```
daufr vegr ok dugir;
blindr es bętri, · an bręndr séi;
nýtr mann-gi nás.
```

A halt man rides a horse; a handless drives a herd; a deaf fights and avails. Blind is better than be burnt; no man has use for a corpse.

```
    Sonr es betri, · þótt sé síð of alinn
    eptir ginginn guma;
    sjaldan bautar-steinar · standa brautu nér,
    nema reisi niðr at nið.
```

A son is better, although he late be born after a passed-on man<sup>a</sup>; seldom beat-stones<sup>b</sup> near the highway stand, save by kinsman after kinsman raised.

73 Tveir 'ru eins herjar, · tunga es hofuðs bani; 2 mér 's í heðin hvern · handar véni.

Two are of one host;<sup>a</sup> the tongue is the head's bane;<sup>b</sup> in every cloak I expect a hand.

1-2 Tveir ... véni ] The whole st. is undoubtedly a later insert as seen from the divergent meter and style.

```
Nótt verðr feginn, · sá's nesti trúir,
skammar 'ru skips ráar,
hverf es haust-gríma;
fjolð of viðrir · á fimm dogum,
en meir á mánaði.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. after the father is dead.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Large menhirs raised as memorial stones, later and especially in Upland decorated with Runic inscriptions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>berjar gen. sg. of berr 'host, army' may alternatively be read as the nom. pl. meaning 'harriers, raiders,' present in einberjar (Ownharriers<sup>G</sup>). Thus 'two are the destroyers of one (i.e. the person)'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>The tongue and the head are part of the same body and need each other, yet the former often leads to the demise of the latter. — For this phrase cf. especially the Old Swedish Heathen Law (Läffler, 1879): Faldr þan orð havr giuit · Glöpr orða værstr · Tunga houuðbani · Liggi i vgildum acri "Falls the one who has given the word—wickedness is the worst of words; the tongue the head's bane-man—may he lie in an unpaid field (i.e. no weregild will be paid for him)."

At night rejoices he who trusts in his provisions; short are the ship's sailyards; ever-shifting is the autumn night. The weather shifts much in five days but more in a month.

<sup>a</sup>TODO: Write about the varying interpretations (Finnur, Cleasby, Skp) of this line.

```
Veit-a hinn, · es vétki veit,
margr verör af aurum api;
maðr es auðigr, · annarr ó-auðigr,
skyli-t þann vítka váar.
```

The one knows not, who nothing knows: many a man becomes by treasures the fool.<sup>a</sup> A man is wealthy, another not wealthy; one oughtn't to curse him for his woe.

```
2 af aurum 'by treasures'] †aflavðrom† R
```

```
Deyr fé, · deyja fréndr,
deyr sjalfr hit sama;
en orðs-tírr · deyr aldri-gi
hveim's sér góðan getr.
```

Fee<sup>C</sup> dies, kinsmen die, oneself dies likewise;<sup>a</sup> but a word-glory never dies, for whomever gets himself a good one.

```
77 Deyr fé, · deyja fréndr,
2 deyr sjalfr hit sama;
ek veit einn · at aldri-gi deyr:
dómr of dauðan hvern.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>See note to st. 51 and Encyclopedia.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>For *api*, here "fool", see ape<sup>C</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The power of this succinct merism may be less clear to the modern reader. In Germanic Iron Age society a man's wealth was reckoned by how many heads of cattle (for which compare particularly English *chattel* 'tangible, movable property' and the etymology of *capital*) he owned, and his social power by the number of able male relatives ready to side with him in conflict. The meaning is thus: all your power will pass away, and so too must you. — For poetic analogues, see West (2007, pp. 99 ff.).

Fee dies, kinsmen die, oneself dies likewise.

I know one that never dies: the Doom<sup>C</sup> o'er each man dead.

It is likely that the original *Gęsta-þáttr* ended here.

78 Fullar grindr · sá'k fyr Fitjungs sonum,

2 nú bera þeir vánar vol;

svá es auðr · sem auga-bragð,

hann es valtastr vina.

Full pens I saw for the sons of Fitting; now they carry the staff of hope.<sup>a</sup> So is wealth like the twinkling of an eye: it is the ficklest of friends.

<sup>a</sup>A beggar's staff.

Ó-snotr maŏr, · es eignask getr
 fé eŏa fljóŏs munuŏ;
 metnaŏr hónum þróask, · en man-vit aldrigi;
 framm gengr hann drjúgt í dul.

The unclever man, if he comes to own fee or a girl's grace: his conceit flourishes, but his manwit never; he goes forth far into delusion.

80 Þat es þá reynt, · es þú at rúnum spyrr · hinum regin-kunnum,
þeim's gørðu ginn-regin ok fáði Fimbul-þulr;
þá hefr hann bazt, ef hann þegir.)

Then that is proven of which thou inquirest the runes, the ones born of the Reins, those which the yin-Reins<sup>G</sup> made, and the Fimble-Thyle  $\langle = \text{Weden} \rangle$  painted. (Then he has it best, if he shuts up.)<sup>a</sup>

1 rúnum ... hinum ręginkunnum 'the runes, the ones born of the Reins'] This expression also appears on the C4th-6th Noleby stone (in the singular accusative rúnó raginakundó 'a rune born of the Reins'), which proves that some of the Runic magic vocabulary in Eddic poetry really is very old and of genuine Heathen origin. See also Encyclopedia rune<sup>C</sup>.

2-3 þeim's ... Fimbul-þulr 'those which ... Fimble-Thyle'] Formulaic. Cf. st. 142 where these two lines occur almost identically, but in reverse order.

<sup>a</sup>This stanza, which deals with runic magic, and shares expressions with sts. in the Rune-Tally section (beginning with st. 138 below), hardly fits in its current placing. The last line with its shift in person is likely to be a later insert.

## Stanzas of practical advice, mostly in Firnwordslaw.

81 At kveldi skal dag leyfa, · konu es brennd es,

méki es reyndr es, · mey es gefin es, 2 ís es yfir kømr, · ol es drukkit es.

At evening shall one praise day, a woman when she is burned, a sword when it is tried, a maiden when she is given, a ice when one crosses over, ale when it is drunk.

ai.e. in marriage.

82 Í vindi skal við hoggva, · veðri á sé róa,

- myrkri við man spjalla, · morg eru dags augu, á skip skal skriðar orka, · en á skjold til hlífar,
- méki til hoggs, · en mey til kossa.

In wind shall one cut wood, in wind row on sea, in darkness meet with a maiden: many are the eyes of day. A ship shall one have for its speed, but a shield for protection; a sword for striking, but a maiden for her kisses.

- 83 Við eld skal ol drekka, · en á ísi skríða,
- magran mar kaupa, · en méki saurgan, heima hest feita, · en hund á búi.

By fire shall one drink ale, but skate on ice; buy a meager stallion, but a rusty sword; at home fatten the horse, but the hound in the dwelling.

```
84 Meyjar orðum · skyli manngi trúa,
2 né því's kveðr kona;
því't á hverfanda hvéli · vóru þeim hjortu skopuð,
brigð í brjóst of lagit.
```

A maiden's words should no man trust, nor that which a woman speaks. For on a spinning wheel were their hearts shaped; fickleness in their breasts was laid.

```
3 því't] om. FbrS 3 vóru] er FbrS 3 hjortu skopuð 'hearts shaped' ] hjarta skapat 'heart shaped' FbrS brigð ] ok brigð FbrS 4 lagit ] laginn FbrS
```

85 Brestanda boga, · brinnanda loga, 2 gínanda ulfi, · galandi króku, rýtanda svíni, · rót-lausum viði, vaxanda vági, · vellanda katli,

In the bursting bow, in the burning flame, in the yawning wolf, in the crowing crow, in the roaring swine, in the rootless tree, in the waxing wave, in the swelling kettle,

fljúganda flęini, · fallandi bóru,
ísi ein-néttum, · ormi hring-legnum,
brúðar beð-mólum · eða brotnu sverði,
bjarnar leiki · eða barni konungs,
sjúkum kalfi, · sjalf-ráða þréli,
volu vil-méli, · val ný-feldum.

in the flying spear, in the falling billow, in one-night old ice, in the coiled-up serpent, in the bed-speeches of a bride or in the broken sword, in the play of a bear or in the child of a king, in the sick calf, in the self-ruling thrall, in the pleasing speech of a wallow, in newly felled corpses,

<sup>3–4</sup> þvít ... lagið ] Quoted in slightly divergent form in FbrS (Thott 1768  $4^{ox}$ , fol. 210r) introduced with the words: Kom bonum þá í hug kviðlingr sá, er kveðinn hafði verit um lausungar-konur: 'And then he remembered the ditty which had been composed about loose women:'

In **R** the following two sts. come in the opposite order, but it is clear from its *Firnwordslaw* meter and the dative case of the words that 88 should follow 86. On the other hand st. 87, with its *Leed-meter* meter and self-enclosed form seems a separate composition, and was probably inserted after 86 due to its first line, which is also in the dative.

```
88 bróður-bana sínum · þótt á brautu méti,
2 húsi half-brunnu, · hesti al-skjótum,
þá 's jór ó-nýtr, · ef einn fótr brotnar;
4 verðr-it maðr svá tryggr · at þessu trúi ollu!
```

in his brother's bane-man—though on the highway they meet—in the half-burned house, in the all-fleet horse: then is the steed useless, if one foot breaks.—
There will be no man so trusting, that he trust in all this!

```
Akri ár-sónum · trúi engi maðr,
né til snimma syni;
veðr réðr akri, · en vit syni;
hétt es þeira hvárt.
```

In an early sown field ought no man to trust, nor too early<sup>a</sup> in a son.

The weather rules the field, but the wits the son; there is risk to them both.

89 Svá 's friðr kvinna · þeira's flátt hyggja,
2 sem aki jó ó-bryddum · á ísi hólum

teitum, tvé-vetrum · ok sé tamr illa,

4 eða í byr óðum · beiti stjórn-lausu, eða skyli haltr henda · hrein í þá-fjalli.

So is the love of women—those who falsely think—like one rode an unshod horse on slippery ice—a merry one, two winters old, and badly tamed—or in mad wind tacked a rudderless [ship], or should a halt man catch a reindeer on a thawing mountain.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. in life.

## Weden's failed seduction of Billing's maiden.

```
90 Bert nú méli'k, · því-at béði veit'k,

2 brigðr es karla hugr konum,
þá fegrst mélum, · es flást hyggjum;
4 þat télir horska hugi.

Plainly I now speak, for I know both [sides]:
```

Plainly I now speak, for I know both [sides]: fickle is men's thought towards women.
We then most fairly speak, when most falsely we think; that entices sharp minds.

```
91 Fagrt skal méla · ok fé bjóða,

2 sá's vill fljóðs óst fáa,

líki leyfa · hins ljósa mans,

4 sá fér, es fríar.
```

Fairly shall speak, and offer fee<sup>C</sup>, he who will earn a girl's love; [he shall] praise the body of the light maiden; he gets, who woos.<sup>a</sup>

```
92 Ástar firna · skyli engi maðr

2 annan aldri-gi;
opt fáa á horskan, · es á heimskan né fáa,

4 lost-fagrir litir.
```

For [his] love should no man ever blame another; oft they seize the sharp one, when they seize not the foolish one, lust-fair looks.<sup>a</sup>

```
    Ey-vitar firna, · es maŏr annan skal,
    þess es of margan gengr guma;
    heimska ór horskum · gerir holŏa sonu
```

<sup>3</sup> fegrst mélum ... flást hyggjum 'most fairly speak ... most falsely we think'] Formulaic. Cf. st. 45.

<sup>1</sup> Fagrt skal méla 'Fairly shall speak'] Formulaic. Cf. st. 45.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e., 'he who woos her gets her'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Looks so fair that they cause great lust.

sá hinn mátki munr.

For nothing shall man ever blame another, which happens to many a man; fools out of sharp ones makes the sons of men that mighty liking [LOVE].

```
94 Hugr einn þat veit, · es býr hjarta nér,
2 einn es sér of sefa;
øng es sótt verri · hveim snotrum manni
an sér øngu at una.
```

The spirit alone knows what dwells close to the heart; [man] is alone himself with his mind.

No sickness is worse for any clever man, than [to have] himself none to love.

That I then discovered, as I sat in the reed, and awaited my pleasure. Flesh and heart was that sharp maiden for me; I hold her none the more.

```
96 Billings mẹy · ek fann bẹðjum á
2 sól-hvíta sofa;
jarls ynði · þótti mér ekki vesa
4 nema við þat lík at lífa.
```

Billing's maiden I found on the beds, sun-white, sleeping. An earl's pleasure seemed me naught to be, but living alongside that body.

```
97 "Auk nér aptni · skalt-u Óðinn koma,
2 ef vilt þér méla man,
```

<sup>4</sup> una 'love'] usually means 'to be content' but seems here to correspond in sense to the long-stemmed verb *unna* 'to love'. It is probably a metrical variant, since a trochee is not allowed at the end of the c-verse.

```
alt eru ó-skǫp, · nema ein vitim

slikan lost saman."
```

[Billing's maiden:]

"And by evening shalt thou, Weden, come, if thou wilt for thee have the maiden [= me]; all is misshapen, if we two should not know one such vice together."

```
98 Aptr ek hvarf · ok unna þóttumk

2 vísum vilja frá;

hitt ek hugða, · at hafa mynda'k

geð hennar allt ok gaman.
```

Back I turned—and thought myself in love—away from my wise will; this I thought, that I would have her senses all, and pleasure.

```
99 Svá kom'k nést, · at hin nýta vas

2 víg-drótt oll of vakin;
með brinnondum ljósum · ok bornum viði,

4 svá vas mér víl-stígr of vitaðr.
```

So I came next, as was the useful<sup>a</sup> war-troop all awake; with burning lights and carried wood;<sup>b</sup> so was for me a sad path<sup>c</sup> marked out.

```
100 Auk nér morni, · es vas'k enn of kominn,

2 þá vas sal-drótt of sofin;
grey eitt þá fann'k · hinnar góðu konu

4 bundit beðjum á.
```

And by morning, when I was come again, then was the hall-troop asleep.

A lone bitch I then found, by the good woman bound on the beds.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Sarcastic.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>They were presumably armed with sticks.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup>Ambiguous whether it refers to the beating he would have received at the hands of the men had he entered, or to his walk of shame away from the hall.

```
Morg es góð mér, · ef gorva kannar,
hug-brigð við hali;
þá þat reynda'k, · es hit ráð-spaka
teygða'k á flérðir fljóð.
hóðungar hverrar · leitaði mér hit horska man
ok hafða'k þess vét-ki vífs.
```

Many a good maiden—if one knows her well—is heart-fickle towards men; then I learned it, when into sins I lured that counsel-clever woman.

All sorts of disgraces that sharp girl sought out for me, and I had naught of that wife.

## Weden's obtaining of the Mead of Poetry

The quite complicated myth of how Weden came to own the Mead of Poetry is also told in Scold 5-6, which I here summarize with minor details left out: After the war between the Ease and Wanes, the two tribes of gods make a truce between them through spitting into a vat. They do not want to dispose of the truce-mark, and thus create a man, Quasher<sup>P</sup>, out of the spit. He is so wise that no man can ask him a question which he cannot answer. He goes around the world, and omes to the dwelling of two dwarfs named Fealer and Galer. They kill him, and let his blood run into two vats named Soon and Bothem and a kettle named Woderearer<sup>P</sup>; they then make mead through mixing the blood with honey, and "anyone who drinks from it becomes a scold or man of learning". Some time later, the two dwarfs murder an ettin named Gilling<sup>P</sup> and his wife. Their son, Sutting<sup>P</sup>, learns of this and takes the dwarfs to a small islet which will flood at high tide. In exchange for their lives and as recompense for his father, the dwarfs offer Sutting the dear mead (mjoðinn dýra; cf. here sts. 104 and 138). Sutting accepts this, moves the mead to his home, the mountain Nitbarrow<sup>L</sup>, and sets his daughter Guthlathe<sup>P</sup> to watch it. Some time later Weden is out journeying and comes to a place where nine thralls cut hay. After sharpening their scythes with a special whetstone he throws it into the air, and they slay each other over it. By evening he comes to the master of the thralls, Baye, Sutting's brother. Baye laments over the death of his workmen, and so Weden, calling himself Baleworker<sup>P</sup>, offers to do the work of the thralls over the summer in exchange for one drink of Sutting's mead. Baye tells him that Sutting alone owns the mead, but that he will follow along with Weden to ask for a drink. When the two arrive at Sutting's, he refuses to give away a single drop. Weden then tells Baye that he will get it anyway; he takes out his drill Rate<sup>P</sup> and tells Baye to drill through the mountain to get into the room where the mead was stored. Baye first tricks him, only drilling half-way, but Weden calls him out and he bores through the wall, creating a narrow passage. Weden turns himself

into a snake and crawls through the passage; as he does Baye tries to strike him the drill, but misses. When through he sees Guthlathe, seduces her and lays with her for three nights, after which she promises him three drinks. With each drink Weden drinks up each vessel, and thus has all the mead inside of him. He dons his eagle-hame and flies away from the mountain; upon seing the eagle Sutting takes his own eagle-hame and flies after him. The Ease put out a large vat in the yard, into which Weden spit the mead in flight. By this time Sutting is so near that Weden has to throw back (*sęnda aptr*, which has often been interpreted as the mead being sent out from the anus) some of the mead. The mead which was thrown back was not taken care of, and was accessible to anyone. It became the lot of poetasters. The rest of the mead was given to the Ease and to men who knew how to compose.

The core of this many-twisted myth is very old. Parallels are found in the RV (hymns 4.26 and 27), where Soma (being both a ritual substance and a god) is held within "a hundred iron fortresses" by the archer  $K_{I}$  and, but stolen by a falcon and given to Manu, the first sacrificer and ancestor of the Aryans. It is curious that the god's flying out as a bird of prey is also found in Scold (see above), but not in the following stanzas. One might think that other, now-lost retellings of the myth underlie Scold, but the detail could also be derived from allusions to the myth in Scoldic kennings, or from an oral, prose retelling.

The sts. below are in the same order as R, their only attestation. The strand begins with a st. of general advice (102), after which the narrative comes, which differs in some ways from that of Scold. It may be arranged chronologically as follows: Weden arrives at Suttings halls, and "speaks many words" (103), calling himself Baleworker (109). He is presumably denied, and thus has to bore through the mountain with the drill Rate (105 note that there is no mention of Baye here!). After boring into the room where Guthlathe watches the mead, she falls in love with him. Weden in turn swears a bigh-oath to her, presumably that they will marry (109), and they sleep together (107). From the mention of Weden's betrayal of Sutting (109), it has been inferred that there may even have been a wedding feast. In any case, Guthlathe gives Weden the dear mead, and he flees with it, leaving her to weep (104, 109). Unlike the more transactional affair in Scold, there is here a strong emphasis on Weden's betrayal of Guthlathe. The day after Weden's flight a group of Rime-Thurses-which for some reason does not include Sutting-show up at the home of the gods. They ask whether "Baleworker" is among them, or if Sutting has slain him (108). Someone, presumably Weden, responds that he "thinks that" Weden he had sworn an oath, but that his words cannot be trusted (109).

```
102 Heima glaðr gumi · ok við gesti reifr,

2 sviðr skal of sik vesa;

minnigr ok mólugr, · ef vill marg-fróðr vesa;

4 opt skal góðs geta;

fimbul-fambi heitir, · sá's fátt kann segja;

bat es ó-snotrs aðal.
```

At home shall man be glad, and cheery with the guest; wise about himself; of good memory and speech, if he wishes to be many-learned; oft shall he speak of good.

A fimble-fool is he called who little can say; that is an unclever man's nature.

```
    Hinn aldna jotun sóttak, · nú em'k aptr of kominn;
    fátt gat'k þegjandi þar;
    morgum orðum · mélta'k í minn frama
    í Suttungs solum.
```

The old ettin I sought, now am I come back; I got little audience there.

Many words I spoke to my furtherance, in the halls of Sutting.

```
104 Gunnlǫð mér of gaf · gollnum stóli á

drykk hins dýra mjaðar;
ill ið-gjǫld · lét'k hana eptir hafa

síns hins heila hugar,
síns hins svára sefa.
```

Guthlathe<sup>P</sup> did give me, on the golden chair, a drink of the dear mead; evil recompense I let her have afterwards, for her whole heart, for her severe affection.

```
105 Rata munn · létumk rúms of fáa
2 ok of grjót gnaga;
yfir ok undir · stóðumk jotna vegir,
4 svá hétta'k hofði til.
```

Rate's mouth I made to bring me room, and gnaw away at the rubble.

Over and under me stood the roads of the ettins [mountains]; so I risked my head.

```
106 Vel keypts hlutar · hef'k vel notit;
```

```
fás es fróðum vant;
því't Óð-rerir · nú upp 's kominn
á alda vés jaðar.
```

The well purchased thing [MEAD OF POETRY] I have used well; little is lacking for the learned—for Woderearer is now come up onto the rim of the wigh<sup>C</sup> of men [= Middenyard].<sup>a</sup>

4 jaŏar 'rim'] metr. emend.; jarŏar R has a long root-syllable. TODO: note on sense.

```
Ifi 's mér á, · at véra'k enn kominn
jotna gorðum ór,
ef Gunn-laðar né nyta'k, · hinnar góðu konu,
es logðumk arm yfir.
```

There is doubt in me, that I should yet be come out of the yards of the Ettins, if Guthlathe I had not used, that good woman whom I laid my arm over.

```
108 Hins hindra dags · gingu hrím-þursar · Háva ráðs at fregna,

2 Háva hǫllu í,

at Bǫl-verki spurðu, · ef véri með bǫndum kominn

4 eða hefði hónum Suttungr of sóit.
```

The following day went the Rime-Thurses to ask for the High One's counsel; in the High One's hall.

About Baleworker  $\langle = \text{Weden} \rangle$  they asked, if he were come among the bonds  $\langle \text{gods} \rangle$ , or if Sutting had slain him.

```
109 Baug-ẹiố Óŏinn · hygg at unnit hafi,

2 hvat skal hans tryggŏum trúa?

Suttung svikvinn · hann lét sumbli frá

ok grǿtta Gunnlǫŏu.
```

A bigh-oath<sup>C</sup> I ween that Weden has sworn; how shall one trust his truces? He let Sutting walk betrayed from the simble, and Guthlathe made to weep.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Weden has made good use of the mead of poetry, since it is now available to wise men on earth.

## The Speeches of Loddfathomer

Loddfáfnismól. Advice given to Loddfathomer. In  ${\bf R}$  stanza 110 begins with a large initial M in the margin, smaller than those of individual named poems, but larger than the typical initials for sts.

```
110
          Mál 's at þylja · þular stóli á;
               Urðar brunni at
    2
          sá'k ok þagða'k, · sá'k ok hugða'k,
              hlýdda'k á manna mál;
          of rúnar heyrða'k dóma, · né umb róðum þogðu
               Háva hollu at,
               Háva hollu í
              hęyrða'k segja svá:
'Tis time to thill<sup>C</sup>, upon the chair of the thyle<sup>C</sup>.
At the well of Weird, I saw and I shut up: I saw and I thought:
I heeded the matters of men.
Of runes I heard them speak, nor did they shut up about counsels,
at the High One's (= Weden's) hall [= Walhall],
in the High One's hall,
I heard [them] say thus:<sup>a</sup>
```

<sup>a</sup>The speaker, describing himself as a thyle (*fulr* 'sage, chanter of memorized poetry'), says that he will relate what he has heard said in Walhall. Considering the location, it seems almost certain that the giver of this advice was its owner, Weden<sup>P</sup>. The receiver of the advice, Loddfathomer<sup>P</sup> (see Encyclopedia for etymologies), is otherwise unknown.

```
Rộðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú rộð nemir,
njóta munt ef nemr,
þér munu góð ef getr:
nótt þú rís-at, · nema á njósn séir,
eða leitir þér innan út staðar.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

At night thou rise not unless at thou be scouting, or thou art forced out from within a place.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Very difficult phrase. Possibly a euphemism for needing to relieve oneself?

```
Rộðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú rộð nemir,
njóta munt ef nemr,
þér munu góð ef getr:
fjǫl-kunnigri konu · skal-at-tu í faðmi sofa,
svá't hon lyki þik liðum.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

In the bosom of a many-cunning<sup>C</sup> woman shalt thou never sleep, lest she might lock you in [her?] limbs.

```
113 Hón svá gẹrir · at þú gáir ẹigi

pings né þjóðans máls;
mat þú vill-at · né manns-kis gaman

fẹrr þú sorga-fullr at sofa.
```

She makes it so that thou heed not the Thing<sup>C</sup>, nor the ruler's speech; thou wilt no longer have food, nor any man's pleasure; thou goest sorrowful to sleep.

```
Rộðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú rộð nemir,
njóta munt ef nemr,
þér munu góð ef getr:
annars konu · teyg þér aldri-gi
eyra-rúnu at.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

Never lure another man's woman into [becoming] thy ear-whisperer [LOVER].

```
Rộðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú rộð nemir,
njóta munt ef nemr,
þér munu góð ef getr:
á fjalli eða firði, · ef þik fara tíðir,
fásk-tu at virði vel.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest;

they will be good for thee if thou gettest: on the fell or firth—if thou desire to journey—get thyself a good meal.

4 fjalli eða firði 'fell or firth'] i.e. 'hiking through the mountains or travelling at sea'; a very Norse expression. This word pair is a formulaic merism, which occurs a few times in the Norwegian laws, but not elsewhere in poetry.

```
Rộðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú rộð nemir,
njóta munt ef nemr,
þér munu góð ef getr:
illan mann · lát aldri-gi
ó-họpp at þér vita.
því t af illum manni · fér aldri-gi
gjǫld hins góða hugar.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

An evil man let thou never know of thy misfortunes, for from an evil man gettest thou never recompense for thy good heart.

5  $\acute{o}$ -hopp at  $\acute{p}\acute{e}r$  vita] Excluding some corruption (but there seems not to be any) this line is probably one the few undisputed cases of v- alliterating with a vowel.

```
118 Ofar-la bíta · sá'k einum hal

orð illrar konu,

flá-róð tunga · varð hónum at fjor-lagi

ok þeygi of sanna sok.
```

Sorely I saw biting, on one man, an evil woman's words; a false-counseling tongue brought his life to its end, and in no way over a truthful charge.<sup>a</sup>

```
119 Rộðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú rộð nemir,

2 njóta munt ef nemr,
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Cf. *Lock* 31/1: *fló* 's *þér tunga* 'false is thy tongue'. — The evil woman's words bit the man *ofarla*, contraction of *ofar-liga* 'CV: high up, in the upper part', presumably here meaning that the words were particularly grievous or insulting; they "got to him". Whether he was murdered or committed suicide is not clear.

```
þér munu góð ef getr:

veizt, ef vin átt, · þann's vel trúir,
far þú at finna opt;

því't hrísi vex · ok hóu grasi
vegr, es vét-ki trøðr,

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels;
thou wilt have use if thou learnest;
they will be good for thee if thou gettest:
```

they will be good for thee if thou gettest:
Know, if thou have a friend, one on which thou well trust, journey to find him oft;
for with brushwood and tall grass grows
the way which no man treads.

6 hrísi vex · ok hóu grasi 'with brushwood and with tall grass grows"] Identical with *Grimner* 17/1.

```
120 Róðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú róð nemir,
```

njóta munt ef nemr,

þér munu góð ef getr:

góðan mann · teyg þér at gaman-rúnum ok nem líknar-galdr meðan lifir.

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

Lure a good man to thee through pleasure-runes, and learn liking-galder while thou livest.

5 líknar-galdr 'liking-galder'] i.e. ways of speaking which will make one liked or popular. For *líkn* see sts. 8 (with note) and 123.

```
121 Róðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú róð nemir,
```

njóta munt ef nemr, þér munu góð ef getr:

4 vin þínum · ves aldri-gi

fyrri at flaum-slitum.

sorg etr hjarta, · ef þú segja né náir ein-hverjum allan hug.

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Pleasurable conversation. Cf. st. 128.

With thy friend be thou never the first to tear apart the company. Sorrow eats thy heart if thou cannot tell anyone thy whole mind.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Cf. st. 124.

```
Róðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú róð nemir,
njóta munt ef nemr,
þér munu góð ef getr:
orðum skipta · skalt aldri-gi
við ó-svinna apa.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

Words shalt thou never exchange with unwise apes.<sup>a</sup>

\_

<sup>a</sup>Cf. st. 125.

```
123 Pví't af illum manni · munt aldri-gi
góðs laun of geta,
en góðr maðr · mun þik gørva mega
líkn-fastan at lofi.
```

For from an evil man wilt thou never get a reward for thy goodness, but a good man will know to make thee fast in liking by [his] praise.

4 likn-fastan 'fast in liking'] The first element likn is somewhat difficult; see note to st. 8 and cf. st. 120. For this cpd itself La Farge and Tucker (1992) give a tentative 'assured of favour', while CV gives 'fast in goodwill, beloved'.

```
Sifjum 's þá blandit · hverr es segja réðr
einum allan hug;
alt es betra · an sé brigðum at vesa:
es-a sá vinr oðrum · es vilt eitt segir.
```

Kinship is then blended, when any man decides to tell one his whole mind.

Everything is better than to be with the fickle; he is no friend to another who says only that which is wanted.

```
<sup>a</sup>Cf. st. 44.

<sup>b</sup>Cf. st. 121.

125 Rýðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú rýð nemir,
```

njóta munt ef nemr,

- þér munu góð ef getr:

  4 þrimr orðum senna · skal-at-tu þér við verra mann,
  opt hinn þetri bilar.
- 6 þá's hinn verri vegr.

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

With three words<sup>a</sup> shalt thou not flyte with a worse man; oft the better man breaks when the worse man strikes.<sup>b</sup>

ai.e. 'not even with three words'.

2

Rộŏumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú róð nemir,
njóta munt ef nemr,
þér munu góð ef getr:
skó-smiðr þú verir · né skepti-smiðr,
nema sjolfum þér séir.
Skór 's skapaðr illa · eða skapt sé rangt,
þá 's þér bols beðit.

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

Be not a shoe-maker nor shaft-maker, unless thou be one for thyself.

[If] the shoe is shaped badly or the shaft be crooked, then for thee a bale<sup>C</sup> is bidden.<sup>a</sup>

127 Róðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú róð nemir,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Cf. st. 122.

 $<sup>^{</sup>a}$ i.e. 'the customer will place a curse on you if he dislikes the wares'.

```
njóta munt ef nemr,
þér munu góð ef getr:
```

4 hvar's bol kant, · kveð þér bolvi at ok gef-at þínum fjóndum frið.

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

Where thou a bale knowest, declare it to be a bale, and give not thy enemies peace.<sup>a</sup>

```
128 Rộðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú rộð nemir,

2 njóta munt ef nemr,

þér munu góð ef getr:

4 illu fęginn · ves þú aldri-gi,

en lát þér at góðu getit.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:
Rejoiceful of evil be thou never,
but [rather] let thyself be pleased by good.

```
Rǫðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú rǫð nemir,
njóta munt ef nemr,
þér munu góð ef getr:
upp líta · skal-at-tu í orrostu;
gjalti glíkir · verða gumna synir
síðr þitt of heilli halir.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

Up shalt thou not look in battle—
alike to a madman become the sons of men—
lest men bewitch thy [sense/life/face].<sup>a</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. 'if somebody puts a curse on you, do not ignore it, but respond forcefully', probably relating to the previous st. This st. has often been interpreted as a command to call out evil, even when committed towards somebody else, and while there is nothing in it that speaks clearly against that interpretation, it probably does not agree with the sense of the poem itself, which advocates caution.

<sup>5</sup> en lát þér at góðu getit 'but [rather] let thyself be pleased by good'] This construction is equivalent to CV: geta, A. IV. with acc.

<sup>a</sup>A very difficult st. CV explains *gjalti* as an old dative of *goltr* 'boar, hog', and thus sees the closely related phrase *verŏa at gjalti* as "'to be turned into a hog', i.e. 'to turn mad with terror', esp. in a fight". The vowel breaking is however unexpected here, since *goltr* (< Proto-Norse \**galtun*) is an u-stem, which makes the stem-vowel in the dat. sg. *gɛlti* (< \**galtiu*, cf. **kunimudiu**, dat. sg. of \**Kunimundun*, on the Tjurkö 1 bracteate) the result of i-umlaut rather than an original short \**e*.

La Farge and Tucker (1992) instead explains the word as a borrowing from Old Irish *geilt* 'insane, mad'. Pettit (1986) follows this, and argues that the whole theme of the st. probably be of Celtic origin, giving several examples from Celtic literature of warriors going mad upon looking up into the sky during battle. In this case the men (*balir*, which word seems to have an association with warriors; cf. 36–37, 49) would be to quote Pettit some sort of "supernatural sky warriors", in my opinion most likely the Ownharriers<sup>G</sup>.

```
Róðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú róð nemir,
njóta munt ef nemr,
þér munu góð ef getr:
Ef vilt þér góða konu · kveðja at gaman-rúnum ok fáa fognuð af,
fogru skalt heita · ok láta fast vesa;
leiðisk mann-gi gótt ef getr.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:
If thou wilt for thee greet a good woman to pleasure-runes, and receive good cheer from [her]; fair things shalt thou promise, and let it be fast; no man loathes a good thing if he gets it.

```
Róðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú róð nemir,
njóta munt ef nemr,
þér munu góð ef getr:
varan bið'k þik vesa · ok eigi of-varan,
ves við ol varastr, · ok við annars konu
ok við þat hit þriðja, · at þjófar né leiki.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

Wary I ask thee to be, and not over-wary; be thou wariest with ale, and with another man's woman, and with the third, that thieves do not outplay [thee].

<sup>4</sup> gaman-rúnum 'pleasure-runes'] While easily interpreted as 'sexual intercourse', the word is used in st. 120 with a decidedly non-sexual meaning. Its base meaning is probably 'good, light-hearted conversation'.

```
Rộðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú rộð nemir,
njóta munt ef nemr,
þér munu góð ef getr:
at háði né hlátri · haf aldri-gi
gest né ganganda.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

In mockery or laughter have thou never a guest nor wanderer.

```
Opt vitu ó-gorla, · þeir's sitja inni fyrir,
hvers þeir 'ru kyns es koma;
es-at maðr svá góðr · at galli né fylgi,
né svá illr at einu-gi dugi.
```

Oft those who sit inside do hardly know, of what sort those men are who come; no man is so good that no flaw follows him, nor so bad that he to nothing avails.

```
134 Rộǒumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú róð nemir,

njóta munt ef nemr,

þér munu góð ef getr:

4 at hórum þul · hlé aldri-gi,

opt 's gótt þat's gamlir kveða,

6 opt ór skorpum belg · skilin orð koma

þeim's hangir með hóum

ok skollir með skróum,

ok váfir með víl-mogum.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

At a hoary thyle laugh thou never; oft is good that which old men sing.

Oft out of a scorched leather discerning words come; out of that one that hangs with hides, and dangles with dry skins, and sways among lads of toil [THRALLS].<sup>a</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>TODO: Some note. vil-mggum meaning 'veal-stomachs'? Cf. Crawford's video and Finnur on this.

```
135 Rộðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú rộð nemir,

2 njóta munt ef nemr,

4 pér munu góð ef getr:

4 gest þú né geyj-a · né á grind hrékir;

get þú vó-luðum vel.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

Bark not at a guest, nor spit at the gate; a furnish the impoverished well.

Strong is that wood which shall swing to open for all.<sup>a</sup> Give a bigh, or it will bid every kind of guile on thy limbs.

```
Rộðumk þér Loddfáfnir, · at þú rộð nemir,

njóta munt ef nemr,

þér munu góð ef getr:

hvar's ǫl drekkir · kjós þér jarðar megin,

því't jǫrð tekr við ǫlðri, · en eldr við sóttum,

eik við abbindi, · ax við fjǫl-kyngi,

hǫll við hýrógi; · heiptum skal mána kveðja,

beiti við bit-sóttum, · en við bǫlvi rúnar;

fold skal við flóði taka.
```

I counsel thee Loddfathomer, that thou learn the counsels; thou wilt have use if thou learnest; they will be good for thee if thou gettest:

Wherever thou ale drinkest, choose for thee the might of the earth; for earth takes against drunkenness, but fire against sickness; oak against dysentery, the ear [of corn] against sorcery, bearded rye against hernia—in conflicts shall one invoke Moon<sup>a</sup>—

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Behind which the guest stands, waiting for the farmer to open.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. the beam of the gate in front of the farm.

heather against bite-sicknesses; but runes<sup>C</sup> against bale<sup>C</sup>;<sup>b</sup> fold [EARTH] shall take against flood.

# The Rune-Tally

These scattered sts. are introduced by a larger initial in  $\mathbf{R}$ , showing the start of a new section. They have the header  $R\acute{u}na$ -tals  $p\acute{a}ttr$  'Strand of the Rune-Tally' in younger paper mss. They give an archaic, mystic impression; it is as if they were drawn from the lips of an Odinic priest.

```
Vẹir'k at ek hekk · vindga mẹiỗi á

nétr allar níu,
gẹiri undaỗr · ok gefinn Óðni,
sjalfr sjǫlfum mér,
á þẹim mẹiỗi, · es mann-gi vẹit,
hvẹrs af rótum rinnr.
```

I know that I hung on the windy beam, for all of nine nights; wounded by spear and given to Weden—myself to myself—on that beam, which no man knows, of whose roots it runs.

```
139 Viố hlẹifi mik séldu-t · né viố horni-gi;

² nýsta'k niốr, · nam'k upp rúnar,

ốpandi nam, · fell'k aptr þaðan.
```

With loaf they gladdened me not, nor with any horn. I peered down, I took up the runes, screaming I took; I fell back thence.

```
140 Fimbul-ljóð níu · nam'k af hinum frégja syni
2 Bolborns, Bestlu foður,
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>According to *Wallow* 5, the moon has some sort of power, and based on *Lock* P3  $kv\ell\delta ja$  'greet, call' seems to be the word used for invoking in prayer.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>cf. sts. 124, 149.

```
ok ek drykk of gat · hins dýra mjaðar
         ausinn Óðreri.
4
```

Nine fimble-leeds<sup>C</sup> I learned from the famous son of Balethorn<sup>P</sup>, Bestle<sup>P</sup>'s father and a drink I got, of that dear mead poured [from] Woderearer<sup>P</sup>.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>This st. fits poorly here and seems like an insert. It mentions *ljóð* 'leeds; (magical) songs, incantations' rather than runes, and has nothing to do with Weden's hanging on the tree. Bestle was Weden's mother and Balethorn his maternal grandfather. The famous son of Balethorn would then be his maternal uncle. The custom of sending sons away to be fostered by their maternal uncles or grandfathers (which seems to be what is going on here) was quite common in Germanic society, cf. TODO.

```
141
        Pá nam'k frévask · ok fróðr vesa
            ok vaxa ok vel hafask;
  2
        orð mér af orði · orðs leitaði
            verk mér af verki verks.
```

Then I took to thrive, and be learned, and grow and have it well. My word from a word a word sought out; my work from a work a work.<sup>a</sup>

1 nam'k frévask 'I took to thrive'] A notorious mistranslation (TODO: source) has rendered these words as 'I took semen', seeing in them a reference to Weden taking the seed from hanged men in order to replenish his own powers, something never attested elsewhere. This notion, surely based on the word  $fr \not\in$  'seed', has no philological grounding. frévask is wo. doubt a reflexive verb, and regardless fré is used of plant seeds, not ejaculate.

<sup>a</sup>Each good speech and deed quickly led to another.

```
Rúnar munt finna · ok ráðna stafi,
142
```

- mjok stóra stafi, 2 mjok stinna stafi,
- es fáði Fimbul-þulr
  - ok gørðu ginn-regin
- ok reist Hroptr ragna.

Runes<sup>C</sup> wilt thou find, and interpreted staves: very large staves, very stiff staves, which Fimble-Thyle<sup>P</sup> (= Weden) painted, and the yin-Reins<sup>G</sup> made, and Roft (= Weden) of the Reins carved.

```
6 ragna 'of the Reins'] 'rogna' R
```

```
143 Óðinn með ósum, · en fyr olfum Dáinn,

2 Dvalinn dvergum fyrir,

Ásviðr jotnum fyrir,

4 ek reist sjalfr sumar.

Weden<sup>P</sup> among the Ease<sup>G</sup>, but for the Elves<sup>G</sup> Dowen<sup>P</sup>;

Dwollen<sup>P</sup> for the Dwarfs<sup>G</sup>;

Oswood<sup>P</sup> for the Ettins;

I myself carved some.<sup>a</sup>
```

```
Vęizt, hvé rísta skal? · Vęizt, hvé ráŏa skal?
Vęizt, hvé fáa skal? · Vęizt, hvé freista skal?
Veizt, hvé biŏja skal? · Veizt, hvé blóta skal?
Veizt, hvé soa skal? · Veizt, hvé soa skal?
```

Knowest thou how one shall carve? Knowest thou how one shall read? Knowest thou how one shall paint? Knowest thou how one shall try? Knowest thou how one shall bloot<sup>C</sup>? Knowest thou one shall send? Knowest thou how one shall soo<sup>C</sup>?

```
145 Betra 's ó-beðit · an sé of-blótit,

2 ey sér til gildis gjof;
betra 's ó-sent · an sé of-sóit;

4 [...]
```

'Tis better unbid than overblooted  $^{C}$ ; a gift always sees recompense. 'Tis better unsent than oversooed  $^{C}$ ; [...].  $^{a}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The identity of the speaker is not clear. One would expect him to be Weden.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>A symmetric structure would be attained if the first four verbs referred to runes<sup>C</sup>: carving, interpreting, painting (with blood?), and divining—while the latter four referred to sacrifice: asking for boons, sacrificing, sending (the sacrifice or the prayer; making sure the gods receive it), and slaying the victim. Indeed this is suggest by the following stanza. See further relevant Encyclopedia entries. The meter of the st. is unusual, but bears some resemblance to Vg 216 (the Högstena galder). TODO: Elaborate.

<sup>4 [...]]</sup> A last line is very likely missing here.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Identical wording (*biõja* 'to bid; to pray' : *blóta* 'to bloot; to sacrifice'; *senda* 'to send' : *sóa* 'to soo; to slay') suggests a close relation to the previous st. — The sense seems to be that it is better not to sacrifice at all than to sacrifice in excess, since even a small gift (to the gods) will be rewarded. This system of gifts and rewards between men and the gods is also seen in other Indo-European pagan literatures. Compare the Sanskrit *Debí me, dádāmi te* 'Give to me, I give to thee' and Latin *dō ut dēs* 'I give that thou might give'.

```
Svá Pundr of reist · fyr þjóða rok,
par's upp of reis, · es aptr of kom.
```

Thus Thound<sup>P</sup>  $\langle = \text{Weden} \rangle$  did carve for the rakes of nations, where up he rose as back he came.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>TODO: A very cryptic st.

## The Leed-Tally

This section of *High*, the so-called the Leed-Tally (*Ljóðatal*), is not separated from the preceding section (which is marked out with a large initial), but is usually taken as separate since it is a unified whole not much concerned with runes. The speaker (certainly Weden) recounts eighteen spells, aristocratic and Odinic in character; they deal with such things as healing (spell 2, 12), battle (3, 4, 5, 8, 11, 13), countering sorcery (6, 10), stilling the elements (7, 9), and seduction (16, 17).

In particular the fourth spell bears a strong likeness to the first Merseburg charm.

```
147 Ljóð þau kann'k, · es kann-at þjóðans kona
```

ok manns-kis mogr.

Hjǫlp heitir eitt, · þat þér hjalpa mun

við sorgum ok sokum, · ok sútum gorv-ollum.

Those leeds<sup>C</sup> I know, as knows not the ruler's woman, and no man's lad. Help is called one, it will help thee against sorrows and sakes,<sup>a</sup> and all kinds of griefs.<sup>b</sup>

```
148 Pat kann'k annat, · es þurfu ýta synir,
```

2 þeir's vilja léknar lifa.

I know another, which the sons of men need; those who wish to live as leechers.

```
pat kann'k þriðja, · ef mér verðr þorf mikil
hapts við mína heipt-mogu,
eggjar deyfi'k · minna and-skota,
bíta-t þeim vópn né velir.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Legal proceedings.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>TODO: elaborate on translatioon

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Identical wording to 164/2.

I know the third, if I come in great need of hindrance against my conflict-lads [ENEMIES]; I dull the edges of my opponents; on them bite neither weapons nor staffs.

```
150 Þat kann'k fjórða, · ef mér fyrðar bera þond at bóg-limum, svá ek gel, · at ganga má'k,
4 sprettr mér af fótum fjoturr, en af hondum hapt.
```

I know the fourth, if men bear bonds onto my shoulder-limbs [ARMS]: so I gale that I may walk; springs off my feet the fetter, and off my hands the bond.<sup>a</sup>

```
pat kann'k fimta, · ef sé'k af fári skotinn
flein í folki vaða,
flýgr-a svá stint, · at stoðvi'g-a'k,
ef hann sjónum of sé'k.
```

I know the fifth, if I see a dangerous arrow wading in the troop; it flies not so stiffly that I may not hinder it, if I see it with my sights.

```
pat kann'k sétta, · ef mik sérir þegn
á rótum rás viðar,
þann hal, · es mik heipta kveðr,
þann eta mein heldr an mik.
```

I know the sixth, if a thane injures me on the roots of a raw/sappy tree; a that man who sings hatred against me, him eat the harms rather than me.

```
153 Pat kann'k sjaunda, · ef sé'k hóvan loga
2 sal of sess-mogum,
brinnr-at svá breitt, · at hónum bjargi'g-a'k;
4 þann kann'k galdr at gala.
```

I know the seventh, if I see a high hall burning above seat-lads [warriors]: it burns not so broadly that I do not save it [= the hall]<sup>a</sup>—that galder I can gale.

<sup>4</sup> velir 'staffs'] This word cannot be vélir 'wiles' due to the meter. It may refer to magical staffs. (TODO.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Cf. Mers I, a galder that seems to have actually been used for the purpose of removing fetters.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e., if he carves harmful magic runes into the roots. See note to *Shirner 32*, where *brár viðr* 'raw/sappy tree' also occurs in a context of curse-magic.

<sup>a</sup>i.e. he can reduce the fire so that the hall is not destroyed (and presumably so that the trapped warriors survive).

```
154  pat kann'k átta, · es ollum es
2  nyt-sam-ligt at nema,
hvar's hatr vex · með hildings sonum,
4  þat má'k bóta brátt.
```

I know the eighth, which for all is useful to learn: wherever hatred grows among the sons of a prince, a it I may shortly mend.

```
155  Pat kann'k níunda, · ef mik nauŏr of stęndr
2  at bjarga fari mínu á floti,
vind ek kyrri · vági á
ok svéfi'k allan sé.
```

I know the ninth, if need requires me to save my friend on a floater [SHIP]: the wind I calm on the wave, and put all the sea asleep.

```
pat kann'k tíunda, · ef sé'k tún-riður leika lopti á,
ek svá vinn'k, · at þér villar fara
sinna heim-hama
sinna heim-huga.
```

I know the tenth, if I see town-riders<sup>G</sup> playing aloft: I accomplish it so that they journey lost of their home-hames<sup>C</sup>; of their home-minds.<sup>a</sup>

```
157 Pat kann'k ellipta, · ef skal'k til orrostu leiða lang-vini,
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. with regard to the inheritance of the father.

<sup>3</sup> þér villar fara 'they (feminine) journey lost'] emend.; þeir villir fara 'they (masculine) journey lost' R

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The *riõur* '(female) riders' were witches who were thought to leave their hames (*hamir* 'skins, shapes') in a form of astral projection in order to fly around in the air, tormenting villagers. Their original bodies would of course be lying in a comatose state, and with the bodies their original minds; their humanness. Weden was through his second sight able to see these riders, and could use his superior magical abilities in order to confuse them so that they were not able to return to their original hames or minds; a cruel fate. — Weden likewise brags about tricking *riders* in *Hoarbeard* 20.

```
und randir gęl'k, · en þeir með ríki fara,
heilir hildar til,
heilir hildi frá,
```

koma þeir <mark>h</mark>eilir hvaðan.

I know the eleventh, if I shall lead old friends into battle: beneath the shields I gale, and they go powerfully, healthy to the conflict; healthy from the conflict; they return healthy from wherever.

```
pat kann'k tolpta, · ef sé'k á tré uppi
váfa virgil-nái,
svá ek ríst · ok í rúnum fá'k,
at sá gengr gumi.
ok mélir við mik.
```

I know the twelfth, if I see high up on a tree a gallow-corpse waving: so I carve, and paint in the runes, that that man walks and speaks with me.

I know the thirteenth, if I shall upon a young thane throw water:<sup>a</sup> he will not fall, although he comes into battle; that man sinks not down before swords.

```
pat kann'k fjórtánda, · ef skal'k fyrða liði
telja tíva fyr,
ása ok alfa · ek kann allra skil,
fár kann ó-snotr svá.
```

I know the fourteenth, if I shall count the Tews before the retinue of men: of all the Ease and Elves I know the discernments;<sup>a</sup> few unwise men can do so.

```
pat kann'k fimtánda, · es gól pjóðrørir
dvergr fyr Dellings durum,
afl gól ósum, · en olfum frama,
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Describing the pagan ritual of pouring water on a newborn child. Cf. Righ 7, 21, 34.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Cf. Hymer 38, where the corresponding verb skilja is used in the context of god-knowledge.

4 hyggju Hropta-týi.

I know the fifteenth, which Thedrearer galed, the dwarf before Delling's doors. Power he galed for the Ease, but for the Elves fame; thought for Roft-Tew (= Weden).

```
pat kann'k sextánda, · ef vil'k hins svinna mans hafa gęŏ alt ok gaman,
hugi hverfi'k · hvit-armri konu ok sný'k hennar ollum sefa.
```

I know the sixteenth, if I will from the wise girl have her whole sense and pleasure; the heart I change of the white-armed woman, and I turn her whole affection.

```
163 Þat kann'k sjautjánda · at mik seint mun firrask
2 hit man-unga man.
```

I know the seventeenth, that the girl-young girl will lately shun me.

```
Ljóða þessa · munt Loddfáfnir
lengi vanr vesa;
þó sé þér góð ef getr,
nýt ef nemr,
þorf ef þiggr.
```

These leeds wilt thou, Loddfathomer, long be lacking!
Although they would be good for thee if thou gettest, useful if thou learnest, needful if thou acceptest.

```
165 Pat kann'k átjánda, · es éva kenni'k
mey né manns konu,
—alt es betra · es einn of kann,
bat fylgir ljóða lokum—
nema þeiri einni, · es mik armi verr,
eða mín systir séi.
```

I know the eighteenth, which I never teach a maiden nor man's woman— everything is better when one alone can do it; that follows the end of the leeds—

save for her alone who wraps me in her arm, a or who my sister is.

```
Nú eru Háva mộl kveðin · Háva họllu í;
all-þọrf ýta sonum,
ó-þọrf jọtna sonum;
hẹill sá's kvað, · hẹill sá's kann,
njóti sá's nam,
hẹilir þẹir's hlýddu.
```

Now are the High One's speeches sung, in the High One's hall; of great need for the sons of men, of harm for the sons of ettins! Hail he who sang [them]; hail he who knows [them]; may he use who learned [them]; hail those who heeded [them]!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>This interesting expression is also used *Wayland 2*. — The one who wraps Weden in her arm may be his wife, Frie. He has no known sister.

<sup>3</sup> jotna 'ettins'] ýta 'men' corrected in margin R

# The Speeches of Grimner (Grimnismól)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.976) Meter: Leed-meter, Firnwordslaw (2/3-4, 28/3-5, 45/3-5, 48/4, 49/1-2, 53), Galder-law (46)

The **Speeches of Grimner** are preserved whole in both **R** and **A**.

The poem itself is surrounded by two long introductory prose narratives containing some very old motifs, which are here brought up in the notes. It's hard to say for how long these texts have accompanied the poem (TODO: I may write about this in the Introduction, since this question is important for several other poems), but since they are found in both **R** and **A** and contain these motifs it would seem that they are fairly old. Together with sts. 1–3 they form a frame narrative that gives additional meaning to the gnomic sts. enclosed within.

The gnomic sts. themselves, the meat of the poem, are mythological and often quite obscure. In this they align closely with other Eddic gnomic poems such as *High*, *Webthrithner*, *Sighdrive*, and *Allwise*.

Weden begins by listing the halls of the gods (4–17). This section has been discussed in detail by de Vries (1952) TODO! who considers it corrupt. Specifically, he sees the second half of v. 4 as a later insert, since it does not elaborate on the "holy land" mentioned in the first half. Jackson (1995) has argued convincingly against this, showing how the first half serves as a generalized introduction to the list; the holy land is the dwelling-places of the gods.

After this list come several sts relating to Weden and his hall, Walhall (18–23). Mentioned are the preparation of food in Walhall (18), Weden's wolves (19) and ravens (20), the river through which the dead have to wade (21) and the gate through which they have to pass (22), the count of doors in Walhall (23), the count of doors in Thunder's hall Bilshirner (24), and two animals which stand on the hall and gnaw on the branches of the tree Leered (25–26). From the latter animal's—the stag Oakthirner's—horns droplets fall into Wharyelmer, which is the origin of all rivers (26).

This introduces a list of mythic rivers (27–28), ending with the waters through which Thunder must wade on his way to Ugdrassle (29). This leads to a list of the horses ridden by the other gods on their way to Ugdrassle (31) which is followed by a description of the roots of Ugdrassle (31), then its animals (32–36) the Walkirries (37), and beings associated with the sun and moon (38–40), the things created from Yimer's body (41–42) with a digression on the significance of the bloot<sup>P</sup> for men in the present (43, see

note there!), the creation of the ship Shidebladner (44) and finally a list of the noblest of several categories of things and groups (45).

After these lists Weden utters an unclear st. invoking the gods (46), before listing many of his names and the circumstances in which they were used (47–50). He then turns to Garfrith, disappointed by the inhospitality and poor conduct of his former protégé, and predicts his imminent death (51–53). He finally reveals himself by his true name, daring Garfrith to face him (53). After this he repeats several of his names (54), and the poem ends.

In the final prose section we are told that Garfrith, after learning that he was torturing Weden, hurried up to take the god away from the fires, but tripped and fell on his sword and died. After this his son Eyner ruled for a long time.

# From the sons of king Reeding (Frá sonum Hrauðungs konungs)

[R 8v/31, A 3v/23]

P1a

- Hrauðungr konungr átti tvá sonu. Hét annarr Agnarr, enn annarr Geirrøðr.
- 2 Agnarr var tíu vetra enn Geirrøðr átta vetra. Þeir reru tveir á báti með dorgar sínar at smáfiski. Vindr rak þá í haf út. Í náttmyrkri brutu þeir
- 4 við land ok gingu upp; fundu kotbónda einn. Þar vóru þeir um vetrinn. Kerling fostraði Agnar enn karl Geirrøð. At vári fekk karl þeim skip. Enn
- 6 er þau kerling leiddu þá til strandar, þá mélti karl einméli við Geirrøð. Þeir fengu byr ok kvómu til stoðva foður síns. Geirrøðr var fram í skipi. Hann
- 8 hljóp upp á land enn hratt út skipinu, ok mélti: "Far þú þar er smyl hafi þik." Skipit rak út. Enn Geirrøðr gekk út til bójar; hánum var vel fagnat;
- þá var faðir hans andaðr. Var þá Geirrøðr til konungs tekinn, ok varð maðr ágétr.

King Reeding owned two sons. One was called Eyner, and the other Garfrith. Eyner was ten winters old, and Garfrith eight winters. The two were rowing in a boat with their trolling-lines for small fishing. The wind then drove them out into the sea. In the dark of night they crashed into land and walked up; they found a lone cottage-farmer. There they were over the winter. The wife fostered Eyner, but the husband Garfrith.<sup>a</sup> In the spring the husband gave them ships, but when they followed the farmer's wife in leading them to the shore, the husband spoke privately with Garfrith.<sup>b</sup> They got a good gust, and came to their father's harbour. Garfrith was in the front of the ship. He leapt up onto land and pushed out the ship, and spoke: "Go thou whither the fiends may have thee!" The ship drove out. But Garfrith walked towards the farm; he was welcomed well; by then his father was passed-on. Then Garfrith was taken as king, and became an excellent man.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The wife was Frie, and the husband Weden; this is clarified by the following prose. The motif of Weden preferring the youngest brother is also found in *Righ*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Surely instructing him to push his brother out to sea.

P1b Óðinn ok Frigg sátu í Hliðskjǫlfu ok sá um heima alla. Óðinn mélti: Sér

0

- 2 þú Agnar fóstra þinn, hvar hann elr born við gýgi í hellinum? En Geirrøðr, fóstri minn, er konungr ok sitr nú at landi. Frigg segir: Hann er matníðingr
- 4 sá at hann kvelr gesti sína ef hánum þykkja ofmargir koma. Óðinn segir at þat er in mesta lygi. Þau veðja um þetta mál. Frigg sendi eskismey
- 6 sína, Fullu, til Geirrøðar. Hon bað konung varask at eigi fyrgerði hánum fjolkunnigr maðr sá er þar var kominn í land ok sagði þat mark á at engi
- 8 hundr var svá ólmr at á hann myndi hlaupa. En þat var inn mesti hégómi at Geirrøðr véri eigi matgóðr ok þó létr hann handtaka þann mann er eigi
- vildu hundar á ráða. Sá var í feldi blám ok nefndisk Grímnir ok sagði ekki fleira frá sér þótt hann véri atspurðr. Konungr lét hann pína til sagna ok
- setja milli elda tveggja ok sat hann þar átta nétr. Geirrøðr konungr átti son tíu vetra gamlan ok hét Agnarr eftir bróður hans. Agnarr gekk at Grímni
- ok gaf hánum horn fullt at drekka, sagði að konungr gerði illa er hann lét pína hann saklausan. Grímnir drakk af. Þá var eldrinn svá kominn at
- 16 feldrinn brann af Grímni. Hann kvað:

Weden and Frie sat in Lithshelf<sup>L</sup> and looked over all the Homes.<sup>a</sup> Weden spoke: "Seest thou Eyner, thy foster-son, where he begets children with the troll-woman in the cave?<sup>b</sup> But Garfrith, my foster-son, is king and now sits at land." Frie says: "He is such a meatnithing that he tortures his guests if he judges too many are coming." Weden says that this is the greatest lie; they make a wager about this matter. Frie sent her handmaid Full to Garfrith's. She bade the king be wary, that he not be ended by that many-cunning<sup>C</sup> man who was come in the land, and said that his sign was that no hound was so fierce that he would leap at him. But that was the greatest vainglory that Garfrith were not meat-good, and yet he has that man seized, whom the hounds would not touch. He was clad in a blue cloak, and called himself Grimner, and did not tell any more about himself, even though he was interrogated. The king had him tortured that he would speak, and set him between two fires, and he sat there for eight nights. King Garfrith had a son ten winters old, and he was named Eyner after his brother. Eyner walked up to Grimner, and gave him a full horn to drink, saying that the king did ill as he had him tortured without cause. Grimner drank from it. Then the fire had come such that the cloak burned on Grimner. He quoth:

[R 9r/10, A 4r/3]

[R 9r/27, A 4r/17]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Very similar to the Longbeard Origin Myth (TODO: reference and elaborate).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>This may relate to Frie's role as love-goddess. Eyner is in any case a degenerate<sup>C</sup> man, what one would call a 'coomer'.

<sup>1</sup> Heitr est hripuðr · ok heldr til mikill,

gongumk firr funi!

Loði sviðnar, · þótt á lopt bera'k;

<sup>4</sup> brinnumk feldr fyrir.

Hot art thou, flame, and rather too large; go far from me, fire! The woolen cape is singed though I hold it aloft; the cloak burns before me!

[R 9r/29, A 4r/18]

- Átta nétr · sat'k milli elda hér,
   svá't mér mann-gi mat né bauð nema einn Agnarr, · es einn skal ráða,
   Geirrøðar sonr, · Gotna landi.
- For eight nights sat I in the middle of the fires here, while no man offered me food; save for Eyner alone, who alone shall rule—Garfrith's son—the land of the Gots!

[R 9r/31, A 4r/20]

- Heill skalt, Agnarr, · alls heilan biðr
   þik Vera-týr vesa;
  - ęins drykkjar · skalt aldri-gi
- 4 betri gjold geta:

Hale shalt thou [be], O Eyner, as hale Were-Tew (= Weden) bids thee be; for a single drink shalt thou never get a better recompense:<sup>a</sup>

[R 9r/33, A 4r/22]

4 Land es heilagt, · es liggja sé'k

2 ósum ok olfum nér; en í Þrúð-heimi · skal Þórr vesa

unz of rjúfask ręgin.

The land is holy, which I see lying close to the Ease and Elves<sup>F</sup>; but in Thrithham shall Thunder be, until the Reins are ripped.

[R 9v/2, A 4r/23]

5 Ý-dalir heita, · þar's Ullr hefir

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The recompense being the esoteric lore which is told from the following st. onwards.

```
    sér of gorva sali;
    Alf-heim Frey · gófu í ár-daga
    tívar at tann-féi.
```

Yewdales are called where Woulder has made for himself a hall. Elfham to Free in days of yore did the Tews as a tooth-gift<sup>a</sup> give.

2

6 Bør 's hinn þriði, · es blíð regin

[R 9v/3, A 4r/25]

Bower is the third, where the blithe Reins with silver thatched a hall. Waleshelf is called [the hall] which the os in days of yore won through wiles.<sup>a</sup>

7 Søkkva-bekkr heitir hinn fjórði, · en þar svalar knegu

[R 9v/5, A 4r/26]

unnir glymja yfir;
þar þau Óðinn ok Sága · drekka umb alla daga

gloð ór gollnum kerum.

Sinkbench is called the fourth, but there do cool waves clash over [it]; there Weden and Sey drink all days, glad, out of golden casks.

8 Glaðs-heimr heitir hinn fimti · þar's hin goll-bjarta

[R 9v/7, A 4r/28]

Val-hǫll við of þrumir;
 en þar Hroptr · kýss hverjan dag
 vápn-dauða vera.

Gladsham is called the fifth, where the gold-bright Walhall, wide, stands fast; but there Roft (= Weden) chooses every day weapon-dead men.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The gift that a child receives when he gets his first tooth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Several previous editors and translators (e.g. Finnur Jónsson (1932), Pettit (1986), Larrington (2014)) has rendered this phrase with variants of 'craftily made for himself' but I disagree.

<sup>a</sup>Cf. st. 14.

The order of the following two sts is that of **R**. In **A** they come in the opposite order.

[R 9v/9, A 4r/31] 9 Mjǫk 's auð-kent · þeim's til Óðins koma

sal-kynni at séa,
 vargr hangir · fyr vestan dyrr
 ok drúpir orn yfir.

Very easily recognized, for those who to Weden's come, is the hall to see:

A wolf hangs before the western door, and an eagle droops over.<sup>a</sup>

```
2 sal-kynni at séa 'the hall to see'] 'sia at sia' A
```

[R 9v/10, A 4r/30]

```
    Mjok 's auð-kent · þeim's til Óðins koma
    sal-kynni at séa,
    skoptum 's rann rept, · skjoldum 's salr þakiðr,
    brynjum of bekki stráat.
```

Very easily recognized, for those who to Weden's come, is the hall to see:

With spear-shafts is the house roofed; with shields is the hall thatched; with byrnies the benches strewn.

[R 9v/12, A 4v/2]

```
prym-heimr heitir hinn sétti, · es pjazi bjó,
sá hinn ám-átki jotunn;
en nú Skaði byggvir, · skír brúðr goða,
fornar toptir foður.
```

Thrimham is called the sixth, where Thedse dwelled, that terrifying ettin; but now Shede bedwells—pure bride of the gods—her father's ancient plots.

[R 9v/14, A 4v/3]

12 Breiða-blik eru hin sjaundu, · en þar Baldr hefir

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>According to Hyltén-Cavallius (1863:156) it was custom to hang the bodies of dead wolves high up in old oaks, and dead birds of prey above the stable-door.

<sup>2</sup> ám-átki jotunn 'terrifying ettin'] Formulaic. See note to Wallow 8.

```
sér of gorva sali,
á því landi · es liggja veit'k
fésta feikn-stafi.
```

Broadblicks are the seventh, and there Balder has made for himself a hall; on that land, where I know lie the fewest staves of treachery.<sup>a</sup>

13 Himin-bjorg eru hin óttu · en þar Heim-dall

[R 9v/16, A 4v/5]

kveða valda véum.

þar vorðr goða · drekkr í véru ranni

4 glaðr góða mjoð.

Heavenbarrows are the eighth, and there Homedall, they say, wields over wighs.

There the ward of the gods [= Homedall] drinks in the tranquil house, glad, the good mead.

14 Folk-vangr es hinn níundi · en þar Freyja réðr

[R 9v/17, A 4v/6]

sessa kostum í sal;

halfan val · hon kýss hverjan dag

4 en halfan Óðinn á.

Folkwong is the ninth, and there Frow decides the choice of seats in the hall; half the slain she chooses each day, but half does Weden own.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>This st. is cited and closely paraphrased in *Yilfer 24*. — The roots of *kjósa val* 'choose the slain' are the same as those in walkirrie<sup>C</sup> (*val-kyrja* 'chooser of the slain'), and as Frow is a prominent goddess this would surely make her the chief walkirrie. This is paralleled by *SarleTh*, where Frow assumes the name Gandle<sup>C</sup> (*Gondul*, a name attested in several lists of walkirries; see *Wallow 30* and Notes) and incites the legendary never-ending Conflict of the Headnings (*Hjaðningavíg*). In spite of this parallel, there are good reasons to believe that the chief walkirrie was Frie<sup>C</sup>, Weden's wife. First, one of the functions of the walkirries is to bear ale to the Ownharriers (*Grimner 37*). This mirrors royal Germanic banquets attested in heroic poetry, where the host's wife or daughter would pour ale to his retainers and guests (the so-called 'lady with a mead cup' ritual; see Enright (1996) and Riseley (2014)). As Weden's wife, we would expect Frie to have this role. Second, at Balder's funeral as attested in *Yilfer* (TODO. chapter number), Weden rides with Frie and the Walkirries, while Frow rides alone with her cats. If she were chief walkirrie, it is rather strange that she should not ride with them. Third, there are two separate myths where Frie and Weden contend over the fates of armies and men. These are the prose introduction to the present poem and the Longbeard origin myth (for which see Introduction to the present poem).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Evil, false words.

```
ok silfri þakðr it sama;
en þar For-seti · byggir flestan dag
ok svéfir allar sakir.
```

Glitner is the tenth, it is supported by gold, and thatched with silver likewise; but there Forset dwells most of the day, and resolves<sup>a</sup> all [legal] matters.

```
<sup>a</sup>lit. 'puts to sleep'.
```

[R 9v/21, A 4v/9]

16 Nóa-tún eru hin elliptu · en þar Njorðr hefir

sér of gorva sali;

manna þengill · hinn meins-vani

4 hó-timbruðum horgi réðr.

Nowetowns are the tenth, and there Nearth has made for himself a hall.

The prince of men, the guileless one, rules the high-timbered harrow<sup>C</sup>. <sup>a</sup>

[R 9v/23, A 4v/11]

```
17 Hrísi vex · ok hóu grasi
```

Víðars land, viði,

en þar <mark>m</mark>ǫgr of lézk · af mars baki

4 **f**rǿkn at hẹfna **f**ọður.

With brushwood and with tall grass grows
Wider<sup>P</sup>'s land, with forest;
but there the lad does yow from the back of his si

but there the lad does vow from the back of his steed, valiant, to avenge his father.<sup>a</sup>

```
[R 9v/24, A 4v/12]
```

```
18 And-hrímnir · létr í Eld-hrímni
```

sé-hrímni soðinn,

flęska bęzt, · en þat fáir vitu,

4 við hvat <mark>e</mark>in-herjar <mark>a</mark>lask.

Andrimner lets in Eldrimner Sowrimner be boiled.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Cf. Webthrithner 38.

<sup>1</sup> Hrísi vex · ok hóu grasi 'with brushwood and with tall grass grows'] Identical with High 117/6.

 $<sup>^{</sup>a}$ Wider declares that he will avenge his father, Weden, which he later does at the Rakes of the Reins. See Wallow 54–55 and Webtbrithner 53.

The best of meats [is it], but few know that, by what the Ownharriers are nourished.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>The cook Andrimner 'face-sooty' has the boar Sowrimner 'sow-sooty' boiled in the cauldron Eldrimner 'fire-sooty'; by this meat are the Ownharriers nouished.

```
19 Gera ok Freka · sęŏr gunn-tamiŏr, [R 9v/26, A 4v/14]

2 hróŏigr Hęrjafoŏr,
en viŏ vín ęitt · vápn-gofugr

4 Óŏinn é lifir.
```

Gar and Freck does the battle-accustomed, famous Father of Hosts (= Weden) feed; but on wine alone does the weapon-worshipful Weden ever live.

```
20 Huginn ok Muninn · fljúga hvęrjan dag

2 jormun-grund yfir;

oumk of Hugin, · at aptr né komi-t;

4 þó séumk meir of Munin.

[R 9v/28, A 4v/15]
```

Highen and Minden fly every day over the ermin-ground [EARTH]. I worry for Highen, that he should not come back; yet I fear more for Minden.

```
21 Þýtr Þund, · unir Þjóð-vitnis [R 9v/30, A 4v/17]
2 fiskr flóði í;
áar-straumr · þykkir of-mikill
4 val-glaumi at vaða.
```

Thound<sup>P</sup> roars; thrives Thedwitner's fish [= Middenyardsworm?] in the flood; the river-stream seems far too great for the noisy slain host to wade.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>2</sup> jormun-grund 'ermin-ground'] 'the immense ground' (for the rare prefix ermin-<sup>C</sup> see Encyclopedia), denoting the earth as a vast flat expanse of land. This compound also occurs in a kenning in the st. on the late C10th Karlevi stone (Öl 1) referring to the unbounded sea as *Endils jormungrund* 'Andle's ermin-ground' (Andle being a known "sea-king"), and in *Beewolf* 859 as *eormen-grund* carrying the same sense.

<sup>1–2</sup> Djóðvitnis fiskr 'Thedwitner's fish'] Djóðvitnir is easily analyzed as bjóð- 'great, main' + vitnir 'wolf'. The great wolf is naturally the Fenrerswolf', and its "fish" should then be the Middenyardsworm. That it could indeed be called a fish is proven by Hymer~24, where the word does not even carry alliteration.

<sup>a</sup>Thound may be the river surrounding Walhall, which the dead have to pass over to reach the hall. This stanza may also be referring to the punishment of men in waters; see note to *Wallow* TODO for discussion on that.

#### [R 9v/32, A 4v/18]

- Val-grind heitir · es stendr velli á
  - heilog fyr helgum durum; forn 's sú grind, en þat fáir vitu,
  - 4 hvé hón 's í lás of lokin.

Walgrind<sup>La</sup> 'tis called, which stands on the plain, holy, before holy doors.

Ancient is that gate, but few know that, how its lock is locked.

### [R 9v/34, A 4v/22]

- 23 Fimm hundruð golfa · ok umb fjórum tøgum
  - svá hygg'k Bil-skirni með bugum; ranna þeira, es rept vita'k,
- 4 míns veit'k mest magar.

Having five hundred floors, and around fourty, so I judge Bilshirner<sup>L</sup> altogether.

Of those houses, which I might know rafted,
I know my lad's [= Thunder] to be the greatest.

## [R 10r/2, A 4v/20]

- 24 Fimm hundruð dura · ok umb fjórum tøgum,
  - svá hygg at Valhǫllu vesa; átta hundruð Ein-herja · ganga ór einum durum,
- 4 þá's fara við vitni at vega.

Five hundred doors, and around fourty, so I judge there to be on Walhall. Eight hundred Ownharriers<sup>G</sup> go out of one door, a when to fight with the wolf they go.

## [R 10r/4, A 4v/24]

- 25 Heið-rún heitir geit, · es stendr hollu á
- ok bítr af Lé-raðs limum; skap-ker fylla · skal hins skíra mjaðar,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>'Corpse-gate;' the gate guarding Walhall.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The hundred is probably here the long hundred (120, rather than 100), which gives a sum of 640\*960=614,400 Ownharriers.

4 kná-at sú veig vanask.

Heathrune is called the goat who stands on the hall [= Walhall], and bites off Leered's branches.

The shape-vats<sup>a</sup> shall she fill with the pure mead; those draughts cannot wane.<sup>b</sup>

1 hollu á 'on the hall'] hollu á Herja-foðrs 'on the Father of Host's hall' RA is unmetrical, and likely added by a later redactor as clarification.

26 Eik-þyrnir heitir hjórtr · es stendr hollu á

[R 10r/6, A 4v/26]

ok bítr af Lé-raðs limum;

en af hans hornum · drýpr í Hver-gęlmi

þaðan eiga votn oll vega:

Oakthirner is called the stag who stands on the hall [= Walhall], and bites off Leered's branches.

But from his horns does drip into Wharyelmer; thence have all waters their ways:<sup>a</sup>

27 Síð ok Víð, Sékin ok Eikin, · Svol ok Gunn-þró,

[R 10r/9, A 4v/28]

Fjorm ok Fimbul-þul,

Rín ok Rinnandi,

Gipul ok Gǫpul, · Gǫmul ok Gęir-vimul,
 þér hverfa umb hodd goða,

<sup>6</sup> pyn ok Vin, · poll ok Holl, Gróδ ok Gunn-borin.

Side and Wide, Seeken and Oaken, Swale and Guththrew, Ferm and Fimblethule, Rine and Rinnend, Gipple, Gapple, Gamble and Garwimble—they circle around the hoard of the gods [osyard]—Thin and Win, Thall and Hall, Grode and Guththorn.

28 Vína heitir enn, · onnur Veg-svinn,

[R 10r/12, A 5r/1]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>According to CV the central beer-vat, from which drinks were poured into smaller vessels.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>The mead is the goat's milk.

<sup>1</sup> hollu á 'on the hall'] á hollu Herja-foðrs 'on the Father of Host's hall' RA. See note to previous st.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>After which several vv. of mythic river-names are listed.

```
þriðja Þjóð-numa;
Nyt ok Not, · Nonn ok Hronn,
Slíð ok Hríð, · Sylgr ok Ylgr,
Víð ok Vón, · Vond ok Strond,
Gjoll ok Leiptr; · þér falla gumnum nér es falla til heljar heðan.
```

Wine is further called, another Wayswith, a third Thednum;
Nit and Nat, Nan and Ran,
Slithe and Rithe, Sellow and Wellow,
Wide and Wane, Wand and Strand,
Yell and Laft; they fall near to men
as they fall hence to Hell.

[R 10r/15, A 5r/4, G]

```
Kǫrmt ok Qrmt · ok kęr-laugar tvér
þér skal Þórr vaða
dag hvern · es døma ferr
at aski Ygg-drasils;
því't ós-brú · brenn oll loga
heilog votn hlóa.
```

Carmt and Armt, and the two Carlays, those shall Thunder wade<sup>a</sup> every day when to judge he fares, at Ugdrassle's ash<sup>L</sup>; for the os<sup>G</sup>-bridge [rainbow] burns all with flame; the holy waters bellow.

```
6 hlóa] A hapax. TODO.
```

[R 10r/17, A 5r/6]

```
30 Glaŏr ok Gyllir, · Gler ok Skeiŏ-brimir,
2 Silfrin-toppr ok Sinir,
Gísl ok Fal-hófnir, · Gull-toppr ok Létt-feti,
4 þeim ríða ésir jóum
dag hvern · es dóma fara
at aski Ygg-drasils.
```

Glad and Yiller, Glare and Sheathbrimmer, Silvrentop and Sinewer, Yissel and Fallowhofner, Goldtop and Lightfeet;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>For Thunder's association with wading see TODO.

on those horses ride the Ease, every day when to judge they fare, at Ugdrassle's ash<sup>L</sup>.

Three roots stand on three ways, from beneath Ugdrassle's Ash.

Hell lives under one, [under] the other the Rime-Thurses<sup>G</sup>, [under] the third manly men.

Rata-toskr heitir íkorni · es rinna skal at aski Ygg-drasils;

at aski Ygg-drasils; arnar orð · hann skal ofan bera

ok sęgja <mark>N</mark>íð-hǫggvi niðr.

Wratetusk is called the squirrel who shall run at Ugdrassle's Ash.
The eagle's words he shall carry from above, and say to Nithehewer below.<sup>a</sup>

Da mélti Gangleri: "Hvat er fleira at segja stór-merkja frá askinum:" Hár segir: "Mart er þar af at segja. Qrn einn sitr í limum asksins, ok er hann margs vitandi, en í milli augna honum sitr haukr sá, er heitir Veðrfǫlnir. Íkorni sá, er heitir Rata-toskr, rennr upp ok niðr eptir askinum ok berr ofundar orð millum arnarins ok Niðhoggs. 'Gangler spoke: "What more great marks are there to be said about the ash?" High says: "There is much to say about it. An eagle sits in the limbs of the ash, and he is much knowing, but between his eyes sits the hawk called Weatherfalner. The squirrel, which is called Wratetush, runs up and down along the ash and carries words of spite between the eagle and Nithehewer."

33 Hirtir 'ru ok fjórir · þeir's af héfingar 2 á gag-halsir gnaga:

a gag-naish ghaga. Dáinn ok Dvalinn, · Dún-eyrr ok Dura-þrór.

Harts are there also, four, those who TODO gnaw: Dowen and Dwollen, Downeer and Doorthrew.<sup>a</sup> [R 10r/20, A 5r/8]

[R 10r/22, A 5r/9]

[R 10r/23, A 5r/11]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>This st. and the following is paraphrased in Yilfer 16 (excerpt):

<sup>a</sup>Paraphrased in *Yilfer* 16 immediately following a paraphrase of the last st.: *En fjórir hirtir renna í limum asksins ok bíta barr; þeir heita svá: Dáinn, Dvalinn, Dún-eyrr, Dura-þrór.* 'But four harts run in the limbs of the ash and bite its leaves; they are called thus: Dowen, Dwollen, Downeer, Doorthrew.'

[R 10r/25, A 5r/12, G]

Ormar fleiri · liggja und aski Ygg-drasils an þat of hyggi hverr ó-sviðra apa:

More worms lie under Ugdrassle's Ash than anyone would think among unwise ape<sup>C</sup>:<sup>a</sup>

[R 10r/26, A 5r/13, G]

- 35 Góinn ok Móinn, · þeir 'ru Graf-vitnis synir,
  - Grá-bakr ok Graf-vǫlluŏr,
    Ofnir ok Sváfnir, · hygg'k at é skyli
- 4 meiðs kvistu máa.

Gowen and Mowen—they are Gravewitner's sons—Greyback and Gravewalled; Ovner and Sweefner, I ween, shall always injure the beam's branches.

[R 10r/28, A 5r/14]

Askr Ygg-drasils · drýgir erfiði
 meira an menn viti:
 hjortr bítr ofan · en á hliðu fúnar,
 skerðir Níð-hoggr neðan.

Ugdrassle's Ash suffers hardship greater than men might know: a hart bites it from above, but it rots on the side; Nithehewer gnaws at it from below.

[R 10r/30, A 5r/16]

- 37 Hrist ok Mist · vil'k at mér horn beri,
  - Skeggj-ǫld ok Skǫgul,
    - Hildr ok Þrúðr, · Hlokk ok Her-fjotur,
- Goll ok Geir-olul,

Rand-gríð ok Ráð-gríð, · Regin-leif;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Paraphrased in *Yilfer* 16: *En svá margir ormar eru í Hvergelmi með Níðhogg, at engi tunga má telja; svá segir bér*: 'But so many worms are in Wharyelmer with Nithehewer that no tongue may count them. So it says here:' after which st. 36 is quoted.

6 þér bera ein-herjum ol.

Rist and Mist I would have bearing to me a horn<sup>a</sup>—Shageld and Shagle;
Hild and Thrith, Lank and Harfetter,
Gall and Garalel;
Randgrith and Redegrith; Rainlaf;
they bear to the Ownharriers ale.<sup>b</sup>

3 Hildr ok Prúðr 'Hild and Thrith'] so A; Hildi ok Prúði R stems from  $\partial 2$ ,  $\partial 2$  with r rotunda being interpreted and copied as  $\partial 1$ ,  $\partial 7$ , this becomes clear upon viewing the facsimile images.

38 Ár-vakr ok Al-sviðr, · skulu upp heðan

2 svangir sól draga;
en und þeira bógum · fólu blíð regin,
4 ésir, ísarn-kol.

[R 10r/32, A 5r/18]

Yorewaker and Allswith<sup>a</sup> shall above hence—slender [steeds]—pull the sun; but under their shoulders hid the blithe Reins—the Ease—iron-coals.<sup>b</sup>

39 Svalinn heitir, · hann stendr sólu fyrir,

[R 10v/2, A 5r/20]

skjǫldr skínanda goði;
bjǫrg ok brim · veit'k at brinna skulu,
ef hann fellr í frá.

Swollen is [one] called, he stands before the sun; a shield [before] the shining god [SUN]. Crags and surf I know shall burn, if he falls away.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. for to drink out of.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>The women listed in this st. are Walkirries. Their names are known from other lists of Walkirries, but differ somewhat in form. TODO: Note these differences

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>These horses also appear in Sighdrive 14a/2, immediately after the sun itself. See note to the next st.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>According to *Yilfer* 11 the gods took two horses to pull the sun's chariot—Yorewaker and Allswith—and "under the shoulders of the horses the gods placed two wind-bags to cool them, but in some sources (*i sumum fróðum*, presumably this st.) this is called iron-coals (*isarn-kol*)."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The sun-disc was apparently thought to be a translucent shield, which protected the earth from the full power of the Sun behind it. Without it the whole world ("crags and surf", LAND and SEA; the totality of the earth) would burn up. In *Sighdrive* 14a/1 there is mentioned the "shield that stands before the shining god [SUN]".

```
goði til varna viðar,
en annarr Hati, · hann 's Hróð-vitnis sonr,
   sá skal fyr heiða brúði himins.
```

Skoll<sup>P</sup> is called the wolf, which follows the pure-faced god [= Sun] to the protection of the woods; but second is Hate<sup>P</sup>—he is Rothwitner<sup>P</sup>'s son that one shall [run] in front of the bright bride of heaven [= Sun].<sup>a</sup>

[R 10v/6, A 5r/23, Lítla skálda (TODO)]

```
41
       Ór Ymis holdi · vas jorð of skopuð,
           en ór sveita sér,
       bjorg ór beinum, · baðmr ór hári,
```

en ór hausi himinn.

Out of Yimer's hull was the earth shaped, but out of his blood<sup>a</sup> the seas; crags out of his bones, trees out of his hair, but out of his skull, heaven.b

[R 10v/8, A 5r/25, Lítla skálda (TODO)]

```
42
      En ór hans bróum · gerðu blíð regin
          Mið-garð manna sonum,
      en ór hans heila · vóru þau hin harð-móðgu
          ský oll of skopuð.
```

But out of his eyebrows the blithe Reins<sup>G</sup> made Middenyard<sup>L</sup> for the sons of men;<sup>a</sup> but out of his brains were the hard-stirred clouds all shaped.

43 Ullar hylli · hefr ok allra goða [R 10v/9, A 5r/26]

hverr's tekr fyrstr á funa, 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>According to Yilfer 12, which is probably based on this st., Skoll chases the sun, but Hate chases the moon (which is why he runs in front of the sun). See note to Wallow 40 for discussion on these wolves.

asveiti, while cognate with ModEngl. 'sweat', almost always carries the meaning of 'blood' in poetry. This is also the case with the OE cognate swát (e.g. Beewolf 1286a: sweord swáte fáh 'sword stained with sweat', 2689b-2690: hé ge-blódegod wearð // sáwul-dríore; · swát ýðum wéoll. 'he was bloodied in soul-gore; the sweat gushed in waves').

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>The understanding is of the heavens as a dome, something that fits well with the clouds being Yimer's brains as mentioned in the following st.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>I agree with Finnur Jónsson (1932) in that this describes the gods fencing in Middenyard ('the middle enclosure') by using the hair of Yimer's eyebrows as poles.

```
því't opnir heimar · verða of ása sonum,

þá's hefja af hvera.
```

Woulder<sup>P</sup>'s holdness<sup>C</sup>—and that of all the gods—has each who first touches the fire; for the Homes<sup>C</sup> become open o'er the sons of the Ease, when the cauldrons are heaved off.<sup>a</sup>

1 hylli 'holdness'] i.e. 'favour, loyalty, grace'. This word and its adjectival equivalent *bollr* 'hold; favourable, loyal, gracious' are often used when speaking about divine grace, not just in Christian texts, but likewise as here wrt. to the Heathen gods. See Encyclopedia for other examples.

<sup>a</sup>This st. is one of the most difficult in the poem, and many interpretations have been made (for a summary see Nordberg (2005)). Many commentors (e.g. Finnur Jónsson (1932) and Sijmons and Gering (p. 208, TODO)) interpret this st. as relating to the frame narrative, so that Weden, still bound between the two fires, is wishing for the gods to rescue him. This, however, scarcely makes sense given its placement in the gnomic wisdom section of the poem, unless the whole surrounding section is taken to be a later "insert" (as supposed by Finnur) but there is no textual or internal support for that. I believe instead, agreeing with Nordberg, that the st. refers to the cooking and eating of sacred stew in large cauldrons during the bloot<sup>C</sup>, and Woulder's role in the setting of the ritual fire (see Encyclopedia: Woulder and (af Edholm, 2009)). This interpretation is especially interesting when one considers the preceding sts. 41–42, which deal with the ordering of the world through the dismembering of the primordial sacrificial victim Yimer. It is well attested comparatively (see (Lincoln, 1986)—especially the first two chapters—for its Indo-European analogues) that the ritual sacrifice in the present was seen as a reenactment and continuation of the gods' creation of the world in the mythic past through the previously mentioned primordial sacrifice, and these three sts. would seem to attest this view also in the Germanic tradition.

```
    44 Ívalda synir · gingu í ár-daga
    2 Skíð-blaðni at skapa,
    skipa bazt · skírum Fręy,
    4 nýtum Njarðar bur.
```

The sons of Iwald went in days of yore—Shidebladner for to shape: the best of ships for the pure Free, for the useful son of Nearth [= Free].

45 Askr Ygg-drasils, · hann 's óztr viða

en Skíð-blaðnir skipa,

Óðinn ása · en jóa Sleipnir,

Bil-rost brúa · en Bragi skalda, Há-brók hauka · en hunda Garmr.

Ugdrassle's Ash, that is the noblest of trees, but Shidebladner of ships; Weden of the Ease, but of horses Slopner; Bilrest of bridges, but Bray of scolds; Highbrook of hawks, but of hounds Garm. [R 10v/11, A 5r/28]

[R 10v/13, A 5r/29]

```
128
                                                  The Ancient Germanic Poetry
                                Svipum hef'k nú ypt · fyr sig-tíva sonum,
[R 10v/15, A 5v/2]
                        46
                                    við þat skal vil-bjorg vaka,
                                ollum osum · þat skal inn koma
                                    Égis bekki á
                         4
                                    Égis drekku at.
                     My gaze have I now lifted up before the sons of the victory-Tews [= Ease];
                     by that shall the willed rescue awake.
                     All the Ease shall it bring in,
                     on Eagre's bench,
                     at Eagre's drinking.<sup>a</sup>
                     <sup>a</sup>Weden suddenly announces that he has made the other gods aware of his identity. They will so leave their
                     feasting at Eagre's and instead come to help him.
                        47
                                Hétumk Grímr, · hétumk Gangleri,
[R 10v/17, A 5v/4]
                                    Herjann ok Hjalm-beri,
                                Þekkr ok Þriði, · Þundr ok Uðr,
                                    Hel-blindi ok Hár.
                     I called myself Grim, I called myself Gangler;
                     Harn and Helmbearer.
                     Theck and Third, Thound and Ith,
                     Hellblind and High.
                        48
                                Saŏr ok Svipall · ok Sann-getall,
[R 10v/19, A 5v/5]
                                    Her-teitr ok Hnikarr,
                                Bil-eygr, Bál-eygr, · Bol-verkr, Fjolnir,
                                Grímr ok Grímnir, · Glap-sviðr ok Fjol-sviðr.
```

Sooth and Swiple, and Soothgettle; Hartote and Nicker. Bileye, Baleeye, Baleworker, Fillner, Grim and Grimner, Glapswith and Fellswith.

49 Síð-hottr, Síð-skeggr, · Sig-foðr, Hnikuðr, [R 10v/21, A 5v/7] Al-foor, Val-foor, · At-rior ok Farma-týr; einu nafni · hétumk aldri-gi síz ek með folkum fór. 4

> Sidehat, Sideshag, Sighfather, Nicked, Allfather, Walfather, Atrider and Farm-Tew;

by a single name [have] I never called myself, since among man-folk I fared.

Grímni mik hétu · at Geir-raðar, [R 10v/23, A 5v/9]
en Jalk at Ós-mundar;
en þá Kjalar · es ek kjalka dró,
þrór þingum at.

Grimner they called me at Garfrith's [estate], but Yelk at Osmunds; but Keller then, as I drew the sled; Throo at Things<sup>C</sup>. <sup>a</sup>

51 Óski ok Ómi, · Jafn-hár ok Biflindi,

[R 10v/24, A 5v/10]

Gondlir ok Hár-barðr með goðum.

Wish and Ome, Evenhigh and Bivlend; Gandler and Hoarbeard among gods.

52 Sviðurr ok Sviðrir · es ek hét at Søkk-mímis

[R 10v/25, A 5v/11]

ok dulŏa'k þann hinn aldna jǫtun þá's Miŏ-vitnis vas'k · ins méra burar orŏinn ein-bani.

Swither and Swithrer, as I was called at Sink-Mimer's, and I deceived that aged ettin, when I of Midwitner's renowned son was become the lone slayer.

53 Qlr est Geir-røðr, · hefr þú of-drukkit;

[R 10v/28, A 5v/13]

miklu est hnugginn, es þú est mínu gengi, ollum ein-herjum ok Óðins hylli.

Worse for ale art thou, Garfrith; thou hast over-drunk. Of much art thou bereft when thou art [bereft] of my support, of all the Ownharriers, and of Weden's holdness<sup>C</sup>. <sup>a</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Presumably referencing other now-lost myths involving Weden travelling in disguise. The last is possibly a reference to the name under which Weden would be invoked at the start of Things (legal assemblies, see Encyclopedia).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Linguistically, Garfrith is not bereft of the support of the Ownharriers but rather of the Ownharriers themselves, but presumably the sense is the same. By breaking the code of conduct to which he owns his success

he lost Weden's favour, and thus been excluded from the community of oath-bound Odinic warriors (the Ownharriers). Cf. here

[R 10v/30, A 5v/15]

```
54 Fjǫlð þér sagða'k, · en þú fátt of mant,

2 of þik véla vinir;

méki liggja · sé'k míns vinar

4 allan í dreyra drifinn.
```

Much [have] I said to thee, but thou recallest little; 'tis friends that deal with thee!

The sword of my friend I see lying all drenched in gore.<sup>a</sup>

[R 10v/31, A 5v/16]

```
55 Egg-móðan val · nú mun Yggr hafa,
2 þitt veit'k líf of liðit;
varar 'ru dísir, · nú knátt Óðin séa;
4 nálgask mik ef þú megir!
```

An edge-tired corpse will Ug now have: I know thy life to be passed! Wary are the dises, now dost thou see Weden—come near *me*, if thou mayst!

[R 11r/2, A 5v/18]

```
    Óðinn nú heiti'k, · Yggr áðan hét'k,
    hétumk Þundr fyr þat,
    Vakr ok Skilfingr, · Vófuðr ok Hropta-týr
    Gautr ok Jalkr með goðum.
```

Weden I am now called, Ug was I earlier called, I called myself Thound before that.
Wacker and Shilving, Waved and Roft-Tew,
Geat and Gelding among the gods.

[R 11r/4, A 5v/20]

```
Ofnir ok Sváfnir · hygg'k at orðnir sé allir at einum mér.
```

Ovner and Sweefner, I ween, have arisen all from me alone.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Weden expresses his disappointment in Garfrith's conduct and foresees his imminent death.

P2 Geir-røðr konungr sat, ok hafði sverð um kné sér ok brugðit til miðs. En

- n [R 11r/5, A 5v/21]
- <sup>2</sup> er hann heyrði, at Óðinn var þar kominn, stóð hann upp, ok vildi taka Óðin frá eldinum. Sverðit slapp ór hendi hánum; vissu hjǫltin niðr. Konungr
- drap féti, ok steyptiz á-fram, en sverðit stóð í gognum hann, ok fekk hann bana. Óðinn hvarf þá. En Agnarr var þar konungr lengi síðan.

King Garfrith sat and had the sword about his knee, and it was brandished half-way up. But when he heard that Weden were come there, he stood up and would take Weden from the fire. The sword slipped out of his hand; the hilt pointed downwards. The king tripped and stooped forth, but the sword went through him, and he received his bane. Weden then disappeared, but Eyner was there king for a long while afterwards.

<sup>4</sup> hann] þar af A 5 Óðinn hvarf þá.] om. A 5 var þar] varð A 5 lengi síðan.] om. A

# The Leed of Hoarbeard (Hárbarðsljóð)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): early C11th (0.578)–late C11th (0.377) Meter: Unclear (TODO)

In my opinion the poem can be seen as an allegory on class relations, namely between the self-owning Norwegian and later Icelandic farmers, and the warlike Norwegian earls.

Of all Eddic poems this one is probably the strangest in terms of form. Verse length varies greatly, and many of the lines (see especially the final verse) are of an obscene length reminiscent of late continental Germanic poems like the Heliand; some simply have no metrical qualities at all. The young clitic definite is (uniquely) employed frequently throughout the poem. These criteria would seem to point towards a late origin for the poem (though not later than the late C13th, when R was written).

Against this late origin speaks the presence of rare words (e.g. *ggurr* v. 13) and a thorough understanding of the personalities of the two gods which would seem unlikely to stem from several centuries after the conversion of Iceland. The model devised by Sapp gives the poem a 57.8% likelihood of being from the early C11th, and a 37.7% likelihood of being from the late 11th. These scores are most similar to those obtained by *Griper*, a poem that on the surface seems much more archaic.

What could we then be dealing with? It may of course be that the poem is heavily corrupt, but there is no good evidence for this (apart from the above-mentioned irregularities). Most lines are readily understandable and fit well both within their respective context and the poem as a whole. I think a better solution to this problem is to assume that the poem has been acted out as a sort of carnivalesque theatre, with two masked actors, each playing one of the gods. This would explain the variations in meter and line length, and the prose; some lines were simply shouted out, and the lack of alliteration in them would then have a powerful, discordant effect.

This is shown also by uses of the word 'here' in vv. 9 and 14. TODO: mention concept of "double scene" by Lars Lönnroth?

P1 Þórr fór ór austr-vegi ok kom at sundi einu. Qðrum megum sundsins var [R 12r/30] 2 ferju-karlinn með skipit. Þórr kallaði:

Thunder journeyed from the Eastern Way and came to a sound. At the other side of the sound was the ferryman with the ship. Thunder called out:

[R 12r/32] **1** "Hvęrr's sá svęinn svęina · es stęndr fyr sundit handan?" "Who is that swain of swains, that stands across the sound?"

[R 12v/1] **2** "Hverr's sá karl karla · es kallar of váginn?"

"Who is that churl of churls, that calls out over the wave?"

[R 12v/2]

- 3 "Fer þú mik of sundit, · føði'k þik á morgun;
- mẹis hẹfi'k á baki, · verŏr-a matrinn bẹtri. Át'k í hvíld · áŏr ek hẹiman fór,
- 4 síldr ok hafra; · saðr em'k enn þess."

[Thunder quoth:] "Ferry me over the sound, I feed thee in the morning! A basket have I on my back; the food does not get better.<sup>a</sup> I ate for a while before I journeyed from home, herring and oatmeal/he-goats; I am still full from that."

4 hafra 'oatmeal/he-goats'] The easiest reading here is the acc. pl. of *hafr* 'he-goat'. Thunder also eats his goats in *Yilfer* 44, where he butchers and cooks them in the evening and brings them back to life by blessing them with his hammer at dawn. Finnur Jónsson (1932) and Pettit (1986) prefer this reading; see also note to next stanza.—Many other scholars have here read an accusative plural of *hafri* 'oat', i.e. 'porridge, oatmeal'. Stiles (forthcoming TODO) connects this with Indrá's (who is the Vedic equivalent of Thunder) "partner and yokemate" (*RV* 6.56.2) Pūṣán's eating porridge (e.g. 6.56.1, 57.2). Another similarity Stiles notes between Thunder and Pūṣan is that both have chariots driven by goats (e.g. 6.57.3: "Goats are the draft-animals for the one", 58.2: "Having goats as his horses"). Whether the Vedic tradition has split an original god into two or whether Thunder has absorbed elements of another god is hard to say.

[R 12v/5]

- 4 "Ár-ligum verkum · hrósar þú, verðinum; · veizt-at-tu fyr gorla,
- dopr 'ru þín heim-kynni, · dauð hygg'k at þín móðir sé."

"Of early works boastest thou; of eating!<sup>a</sup> Thou knowest not clearly [what lies] before [thee]:

dismal is the state of thy home—dead I ween thy mother be!"

[R 12v/6]

- 5 "pat sęgir þú nú · es hverjum þikkir
- 2 mest at vita— · at mín móðir dauð sé."

ai.e. 'you will not get better food than that.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>TODO. This is pretty difficult. From the previous stanza *vęrŏinum* seems to be referring to eating.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Thou now sayest that which to each man seems most [important] to know: that my mother be dead!"

6 "βęygi 's sem þú · þrjú bú eigir góð;

[R 12v/8]

ber-beinn þú stendr · ok hefir brautinga gørvi, · þat-ki at þú hafir brékr þínar."

"Tis hardly as if thou might own three good homesteads; bare-legged thou standest, and hast the gear of a tramp; 'tis not even as if thou have thy own breeches!"

7 "Stýrðu hingat eikjunni, · ek mun þér stoðna kenna

[R 12v/9]

eða hverr á skipit · es þú heldr við landit?"

"Steer hither the boat! I will show thee to the harbour—or who owns the ship which thou holdest by the shore?"

8 "Hildólfr sá heitir · es mik halda bað,

[R 12v/11]

- rekkr inn ráð-svinni · es býr í Ráðs-eyjar-sundi; bað-at hann hlenni-menn flytja · eða hrossa-þjófa,
- 4 góða eina · ok þá's ek gørva kunna; seg-ðu til nafns þíns · ef þú vill of sundit fara."

"Hildolf is he called who asked me to hold it, the counsel-wise man who lives in Redeseysound. He bade me not take highwaymen nor horse-thiefs; good men only, and those whom I know well state thy name if thou wilt fare o'er the sound!"

9 "Sęgja mun'k til nafns míns · þótt ek sękr sjá'k

[R 12v/15]

- ok til alls øðlis: · Ek em Óðins sonr, Meila bróðir · en Magna faðir,
- 4 þrúð-valdr goða · við þór knátt-u hér dóma! Hins vil'k nú spyrja · hvat þú heitir?"

"I will state my name—[and would] even if I were charged and all my origin: I am Weden's son, Male's brother and Main's father, the strength-wielder of the Gods; with Thunder dost thou here speak! This will I now ask, what thou art called?"

10 "Hárbarðr ek heiti, · hyl'k of nafn sjaldan."

[R 12v/18]

"Hoarbeard I am called, seldom I conceal my name."

[R 12v/18] 11 "Hvat skalt-u of nafn hylja · nema þú sakar eigir?"

"Why shalt thou conceal thy name, unless thou have charges?"

[R 12v/19] 12 "En þótt ek sakar eiga · fyr slíkum sem þú est

2 þá mun'k forða fjorvi mínu · nema ek feigr sé."

"Even if I should have charges, for such a one as thou art would I still protect by life, lest I be fey<sup>C</sup>."

[R 12v/21] 13 "Harm ljótan mér þikkir í því

at vaða of váginn til þín · ok véta ǫgur minn; skylda'k launa kǫgur-sveini · þínum kangin-yrði · ef ek komumk yfir sundit."

"An ugly harm it seems to me to wade o'er the wave to thee, and wet my burden.

I would repay thee, swaddle-swain, for thy mocking words, if myself I could bring over the sound."

# [R 12v/23] 14 "Hér mun'k standa · ok þín heðan bíða;

2 fannt-a-tu mann inn harðara · at Hrungni dauðan."

"Here will I stand, and hence await thee; thou foundest not a harder man since the death of Rungner<sup>P</sup>!a"

[R 12v/25] 15 "Hins vilt-u nú geta · es vit Hrungnir deildum,

sá inn stór-úðgi jǫtunn, · es ór stęini vas hǫfuðit á, þó lét'k hann falla · ok fyr hníga;

hvat vannt-u þá meðan, Hárbarðr?"

"This wilt thou now mention, of when I and Rungner dealt with each other, that great-minded ettin on whom the head was made of stone. Yet I let him fall, and sink down before [me]— what didst thou then meanwhile, Hoarbeard?"

<sup>2</sup> ogur 'burden'] The sense of this word is not clear, though it is probably the same as the first element of the compound *ogur-stund* 'burdensome hour', found in *Wayland* 42. Some authors have read it as a crude euphemism for 'penis', which would not be out of character for this poem. I however consider the best interpretation to be that of an author whose name I've forgotten (TODO!), namely that Thunder is referring to the food he carries on his back (cf. v. 3).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Rungner was an ettin slain by Thunder, TODO. Hoarbeard's mentioning of him sets off a long interchange, wherein the two boast of their deeds, and ask what the other one was doing meanwhile.

[R 12v/27]

0

"Vas'k með Fjol-vari · fimm vetr alla

16

í ey þeiri · er Algrøn heitir; vega vér þar knóttum · ok val fella, margs at freista, · mans at kosta." "I was with Felwar for all of five winters in that island which Allgreen is called. There we knew to fight, and fell corpses; many to tempt, a girl to win.a" <sup>a</sup>I read margs 'many a' as modifying mans 'girl', thus giving '(we knew) to tempt and to win many a girl'. "Hversu snúnuðu yðr konur yðrar?" 17 [R 12v/30] "How did your women pleasure (TODO!!!) you?.a" <sup>a</sup>Seemingly a prose line; see Introduction. 18 "Sparkar óttum vér konur · ef oss at spokum yrði; [R 12v/30] horskar óttum vér konur · ef oss hollar véri, þér ór sandi · síma undu ok ór dali djúpum 4 grund of grófu; varð'k þeim einn ollum · øfri at róðum; hvílda'k hjá systrum sjau ok hafða'k geð þeira allt ok gaman; hvat vannt-u þá meðan, pórr?" "We [I] owned frisky women, if they were pleasing towards us [me]; we [I] owned wise women, if they were hold<sup>C</sup> towards us [me]; out of the sand a rope they wound, and out of a deep dale dug up the ground; I alone became superior to all of them in counsels; I rested by those sisters seven, and had their senses all, and pleasure what didst thou then meanwhile, Thunder?" 19 "Ek drap Þjaza, · hinn þrúð-móðga jotun, [R 13r/2, A 1r/1 (l. 4b ff.)] upp ek varp augum · Allvalda sonar 2 á þann hinn heiða himin; þau 'ru merki mest · minna verka,

þau's allir menn síðan of sé; hvat vannt-u þá meðan, Hárbarðr?"

"I slew Thedse<sup>C</sup>, the strength-minded ettin; up I threw the eyes of Allwald's son [= Thedse] onto that bright heaven; those are the greatest marks of my works, those that all men since do see<sup>a</sup>— what didst thou then meanwhile, Hoarbeard?"

#### [R 13r/5, A 1r/1]

20 "Miklar man-vélar · hafða'k við myrk-riður

þá's ek vélta þér frá verum;

harðan jotun · hugða'k Hlébarð vesa;

gaf hann mér gamban-tein en ek vélta hann ór viti."

"Great girl-tricks I used against mirk-riders<sup>C</sup>, when I tricked them away from their husbands.<sup>a</sup>
A hard ettin I judged Leebeard to be; he gave me a gombentoe<sup>C</sup>, but I tricked him out of his wits."

### [R 13r/7, A 1r/3]

21 "Illum huga launaðir þú þá góðar gjafar."

"With an evil mind rewardedst thou that good gift."

### [R 13r/8, A 1r/4]

22 "pat hefir eik · es af annarri skefr;

umb sik es hvęrr í slíku; hvat vannt-u þá meðan, Þórr?"

"An oak has that which it shaves from another; each [man] is for himself in such [a matter]—what didst thou then meanwhile, Thunder?"

### [R 13r/9, A 1r/4]

23 "Ek vas austr · ok jotna barða'k

brúðir bǫl-vísar · es til bjargs gingu; mikil myndi étt jǫtna · ef allir lifði,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Here we seem to have a rare example of native Germanic star-lore. Is the exact constellation identifiable? TODO.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Alternatiely 'away from men'. The *riður* '(female) riders' were witches thought to torment people and cause disease and suffering. See *High* 156 for discussion.

vétr myndi manna · undir Mið-garði; hvat vannt-u þá meðan, Hárbarðr?

"I was in the east, and ettins I fought; bale-wise brides who walked to the mountain. Great would the lineage of ettins be if all lived; naught would remain of men within Middenyarda—what didst thou then meanwhile, Hoarbeard?"

<sup>a</sup>A remarkable clear statement of purpose. This conception is far from unique to this verse; in *Hymer* 11, for instance, Thunder is described as "the opponent of Rooder", "the friend of manly retinues" and "Wighward", attesting his role in the slaying of ettins and the protection of men and their sanctuaries (wighs<sup>C</sup>). kenned as the wigh-ward (sanctuary-defender) of Middenyard. For Thunder's killing of women cf. vv. 37–39 below and also

24 "Vas'k á Vallandi · ok vígum fylgða'k,

[R 13r/11, A 1r/6]

- atta ek jǫfrum · en aldrigi sétta'k; Óðinn á jarla · þá's í val falla
- en þórr á þréla kyn."

"I was in Walland<sup>L</sup> and followed conflicts; I goaded princes on, but never reconciled them. Weden owns the earls which fall among the slain, but Thunder owns the kin of thralls.<sup>a</sup>"

25 "Ójafnt skipta · es þú myndir með ósum liði

[R 13r/13, A 1r/8]

ef þú éttir vilgi mikils vald."

"Translation."

26 "pórr á afl órit · en ekki hjarta;

[R 13r/14, A 1r/9]

- af hréðslu ok hug-bleyði · þér vas í hanzka troðit ok þóttisk-a þú þá Þórr vesa;
- hvárki þá þorðir · fyr hréðslu þinni hnjósa né físa · svá't Fjalarr heyrði."

"Thunder owns ample strength, but no heart; out of fear and mind-softness didst thou tread into a glove, and then seemedest thou not to be Thunder. Thou daredest neither—for thy fear—to sneeze nor to fart so that Feller might hear [it]."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>We see here a sort of aristocratic, Odinic disregard for lower life and life as a good in itself; where Thunder boasts of saving men, Weden sarcastically responds that he caused the deaths of men so that he could have them for himself.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>This story is also referenced in *Lock* TODO. It is elaborated heavily on in *Yilfer* 45: Thunder, Lock, and the siblings Thelve and Wrash had travelled east for a long time when they discovered a large hall, with an opening on one end, as wide as the building. They took rest inside, but in the middle of the night there was a great earthquake and the ground beneath them trembled. Thunder rose and led the party to a side-room to the right in the middle of the hall. He sat closest to the opening with his hammer ready, while the others

sat terrified further inside. At daybreak they left the hall and found a huge ettin named *Skrymir* (Shrimer<sup>P</sup>) sleeping next to them. His snoring had caused the earth-quakes, and the hall was his mitten; the side-room was the thumb-part.

[R 13r/17, A 1r/11]

- 27 "Hárbarðr hinn ragi, · munda'k þik í Hel drepa
  - ef métta'k seilask of sund."

"Hoarbeard the degenerate<sup>C</sup>, I would strike thee into Hell<sup>L</sup>, if I might sail o'er the sound!"

[R 13r/18, A 1r/12]

- 38 "Hvat skyldir of sund seilask · es sakir 'ru allz øngar?
- 2 hvat vannt-u þá meðan, þórr?"

"Why should thou sail o'er the sound when there are no offenses?—what didst thou then meanwhile, Thunder?"

[R 13r/19, A 1r/13]

- 29 "Ek vas austr· ok ána varða'k
- pá's mik sóttu · þeir Svárangs synir; grjóti mik borðu, · gagni urðu þó lítt fegnir,
- 4 þó urðu mik fyrri · friðar at biðja. hvat vannt-u þá meðan, Hárbarðr?"

"I was in the east, and warded the river, when the sons of Sweering attacked me. With rocks they fought me, yet they rejoiced little in victory; yet they earlier had to beg me for peace—what didst thou then meanwhile, Hoarbeard?"

[R 13r/22, A 1r/15]

- 30 "Ek vas austr · ok við ein-hverja dømða'k,
  - 2 lék'k við ina lind-hvítu · ok long þing háða'k, gladda'k ina gull-bjortu, · gamni mér unði."

"I was in the east, and with a certain woman conversed; I played with the linen-white one, and held long-lasting trysts:<sup>a</sup> I gladdened the gold-bright one; the maiden enjoyed pleasure."

[R 13r/24, A 1r/17]

31 "Góð óttu þeir man-kynni þar þá."

"Then they had good girl-visits there."

[R 13r/24, A 1r/17]

32 "Liðs þíns véra'k þá þurfi, Þórr, · at helda'k þeiri inni lín-hvítu mey."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>bing (see Thing<sup>C</sup>) usually means 'legal assembly', but clearly not here.

"Of thy help I might have been in need then, Thunder, that I might hold that linen-white maiden."

33 "Ek mynda þér þat þá veita · ef ek viðr of kémisk."

[R 13r/25, A 1r/18]

"I would then have granted thee that, if I were able."

34 "Ek mynda þér þá trúa, · nema mik í tryggð véltir."

[R 13r/26, A 1r/18]

"I would then have trusted thee, unless thou betrayed my trust."

35 "Em'k-at ek sá hélbítr · sem húð-skór forn á vár."

[R 13r/27, A 1r/19]

"I am not such a heel-biter as an old hide-shoe in spring.a"

36 Hvat Shed þá meðan, Þórr?"

[R 13r/28, A 1r/20]

"What didst thou then meanwhile, Thunder?"

37 "Brúðir ber-serkja · barða'k í Hlés-eyju;

[R 13r/28, A 1r/20]

2 þér hǫfðu verst unnit, · vélta þjóð alla."

"The brides of bearserks I fought in Leesie; they had done the worst thing: deceived a whole people."

38 "Kléki þá, Þórr, · es þú á konum barðir."

[R 13r/29, A 1r/21]

"A great disgrace didst thou then, Thunder, when thou foughtest women."

39 "Vargynjur vóru þér · en varla konur,

[R 13r/30, A 1r/22]

- skelldu skip mitt · es ek skorðat hafða'k, øgðu mér járn-lurki · en eltu Þjálfa.
- hvat vannt-u þá meðan, Hárbarðr?"

"She-wolves were they, but hardly women; they knocked my ship which I had propped; frightened me with an iron-cudgel, but chased Thelve around—what didst thou then meanwhile, Hoarbeard?"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Proverbial (a heel-biter being someone who betrays his companions); the leather of a shoe would become very stiff and chafing over the winter.

[R 13r/32, A 1r/23]

- 40 "Ek vas'k í hernum · es hingat gjorðisk
  - gnéfa gunn-fana, · geir at rjóða."

"I was in the army, as hence it made ready to raise the war-standard, to redden the spear."

[R 13v/1, A 1r/24]

41 "Dess vilt-u nú geta, es þú fórt oss ó-ljúfan at bjóða!"

"This wilt thou now mention, as thou wentest to bid us [= the Ease] hatred!"

1 ó-ljúfan] oliyfan A; †olubann† R

[R 13v/2, A 1r/25]

- 42 "Bøta skal þér þat þá · munda baugi
  - 2 sem jafnendr unnu · þeir's okkr vilja sétta."

"I will then restore thee for that with a hand-bigh, like the settlers [have] considered, those who wish to reconcile us two."

[R 13v/3, A 1r/26]

- 43 "Hvar namt þessi · in hnøfi-ligu orð
- es heyrða'k aldrigi · hnøfi-ligri?"

"Where learnedst thou these sarcastic words, which I never heard more sarcastic?"

[R 13v/5, A 1r/27]

44 "Nam'k at monnum þeim inum aldrónum es búa í heimis-skógum."

"I learned them from the old men who dwell in the home-forests."

[R 13v/5, A 1v/1]

45 "Þó gefr þú gótt nafn dysjum, es þú kallar þat heimis-skóga."

"Yet thou givest a good name to poor cairns, as thou callest them home-forests."

<sup>a</sup>cf. his waking the dead in various poems TODO.

[R 13v/6, A 1v/2]

46 "Svá dómi'k of slíkt far."

"So I speak about such matters."

[R 13v/7, A 1v/2]

47 "Orð-kringi þín · mun þér illa koma

ef ek rę́ð á vág at vaða;

ulfi héra · hygg'k at ópa mynir

4 ef hlýtr af hamri hogg."

"Thy word-glibness will bring thee evil, if I resolve to wade on the wave; higher than a wolf I think that thou wilt scream, if thou suffer a strike from the hammer."

48 "Sif á hó hẹima, · hans munt fund vilja,

[R 13v/9, A 1v/4]

pann munt þrek drýgja, · þat 's þér skyldara."

"Sib has a lover at home; him wilt thou wish to meet! On that one shalt thou use thy strength—that befits thee more!"

1 hó 'lover'] Most translators take this acc. sg. word as an alternative form of *bórr* m. 'adulterer' (gen. *bórs*), containing the same root as *bóra* f. 'whore, prostitute', *bór* n. 'adultery, fornication', ModEngl. whore. The *-r* has presumably been interpreted as the masc. nom. sg. ending, giving nom. \**bór*, gen. \**bós*. Further, this accusation is also found in *Lock* TODO, where Lock says that he has been Sib's lover (*bórr*). Notably, CV interprets this word as the unrelated *bór* m. 'pot-hook', "insinuating that Thor busied himself with cooking and dairy-work." This seems very unlikely when considering Thunder's response in the next verse: "I think that thou liest!" and the parallel in *Lock*.

49 "Mélir þú at munns ráði · svá't mér skyldi verst þikkja,

[R 13v/10, A 1v/5]

2 halr inn hug-blauði, · hygg'k at þú ljúgir."

"Thou speakest to the counsel of thy mouth that which would seem to me the worst; heart-soft man, I think that thou liest!"

50 "Satt hygg'k mik sęgja, · sęinn est at for þinni,

[R 13v/12, A 1v/6]

langt myndir nú kominn, Þórr, · ef þú litum fǿrir."

"I think myself to speak truly: late art thou in thy journey; far would thou now be come, Thunder, if thou had brought thy colours."

51 "Hárbarðr inn ragi, · heldr hefir nú mik dvalðan!"

[R 13v/14, A 1v/8]

"Hoarbeard the degenerate; thou hast now delayed me greatly!"

52 "Ása-Þórs · hugða'k aldrigi myndu

[R 13v/14, A 1v/8]

glępja fé-hirði farar."

"The journey of Thunder of the Ease I never thought that a shepherd [= I] would divert."

53 "Ráð mun'k þér nú ráða: · Ró þú hingat bátinum,

[R 13v/15, A 1v/9]

<sup>2</sup> litum férir 'brought thy colours'] Very unclear expression. féra litum TODO.

2 héttum hótingi, · hitt foður Magna!"

"I will now give thee a counsel: Row hither the boat; seize with the taunting; come to the father of Main [= Thunder = me]!"

[R 13v/17, A 1v/10] **54** 

54 "Far þú firr sundi, · þér skal fars synja!"

"Go far from the sound; the ferry shall be denied thee!"

[R 13v/17, A 1v/11]

55 "Vísa þú mér nú leiðina · allz þú vill mik eigi of váginn ferja!"

"Show me now the path, as thou wilt not ferry me o'er the wave!"

[R 13v/18, A 1v/11]

- 56 "Lítit 's at synja, · langt 's at fara;
  - stund 's til stokksins, · onnur til steinsins, halt svá til vinstra vegsins · unz þú hittir Ver-land;
  - þar mun Fjǫrgyn · hitta Þór, son sinn, ok mun hón kenna hónum óttunga brautir · til Óðins landa."

"Tis little to deny, 'tis long to journey: an hour to the log, another to the stone; hold thus to the left road, until thou findest Wereland; there will Firgyn find Thunder, her son, and she will show him to the highways of her ancestors, to Weden's lands [= Osyard]."

[R 13v/22, A 1v/14]

57 "Mun'k taka þangat í dag?"

"Will I come thither today?"

[R 13v/22, A 1v/14]

- 58 "Taka við víl ok erfiði · at upp-vesandi sólu
  - es ek get þána."

"[Thou wilt] come with toil and hardship at the rising of the sun, as I think it is thawing."

[R 13v/23, A 1v/15]

- 59 "Skammt mun nú mál okkat vesa, · allz þú mér skøtingu einni svarar;
- launa mun ek þér far-synjun · ef vit finnumk í sinn annat. Far þú nú þar's þik hafi allan gramir!"

"Short will now our speech be, as thou answerest me with scoffing alone; I will reward thee for this ferry-denial if we meet another time. Now go, whither the fiends may have all of thee!"

# The Lay of Thrim (Prymskviða)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C9th (0.741)–C10th (0.259) Meter: Firnwordslaw

Compare *Harvestlong*, *Hymer*, other poems and refer to the SkP intro to one of the big Thunder poems. TODO.

1 Vreiðr vas þá Ving-Þórr · es hann vaknaði

ok síns hamars · of saknaði, skęgg nam at hrista, · skǫr nam at dýja,

4 réð Jarðar burr · umb at þreifask.

Wroth was then Wing-Thunder when he woke, and of his hammer was bereaved. His beard he took to shake, his locks he took to pull; resolved the son of Earth to look about.

1 Vręiŏr] TODO: Note about ambiguity of alliteration.

3 skęgg ... dýja 'beard ... pull'] Apparently formulaic. Cf. a certain heroic poem (TODO).

- 2 Ok hann þat orða · allz fyrst of kvað:
- "Hęyr-ŏu nú, Loki, hvat ek nú méli es eigi veit jarŏar hver-gi
- 4 né upp-himins: · áss es stolinn hamri!"

And he that word first of all did say: "Hear thou now, Lock, what I now speak, which nowhere is known, not on earth nor Up-heaven:<sup>a</sup> the os<sup>G</sup> [= Thunder = I] is robbed of his hammer!"

<sup>1</sup> Ok ... of kvaŏ 'And ... did say'] The whole line is formulaic, occuring in five other places: sts. 3, 9 and 12 of the present poem; st 3 of *Ordrun*; st. 5 of *Siward Frag*.

<sup>a</sup>Formulaic, see Encyclopedia: Earth and Up-heaven<sup>F</sup>.

```
3 Gingu þeir fagra · Freyju túna
```

- ok hann þat orða · allz fyrst of kvað: "Munt-u mér, Freyja, · fjaðr-hams léa
- 4 ef ek <mark>m</mark>ínn hamar · <mark>m</mark>étta'k hitta?"

Went they to the fair yards of Frow<sup>P</sup>, and he that word first of all did say:
"Wilt thou me, O Frow, the feather-hame<sup>P</sup> lend, if I my hammer might find?"

```
4 "pó mynda'k gefa þér · þótt ór gulli véri
```

ok þó selja · at véri ór silfri."

[Frow quoth:] "I would yet give it to thee, though it were golden; and yet hand it to thee, as it were silvern." b

- 5 Fló þá Loki, · fjaðr-hamr dunði,
- unz fyr útan kom · ása garða ok fyr innan kom · jotna heima.

Flew then Lock<sup>a</sup>—the feather-hame rustled—until outside he came the yards of the Ease<sup>L</sup>, and inside he came the homes of the Ettins<sup>L</sup>.

```
6 Prymr sat á haugi, · bursa dróttinn,
```

Thrim sat on the mound,<sup>a</sup> the lord of Thurses<sup>G</sup>: on his greyhounds the golden leashes he twirled, and on his mares the manes he cut even.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>sęlja, cognate of English sell here has its older sense of 'hand over', cf. Gotish saljan Streitberg (1910, p. 116): 'opfern; θύειν'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Regaining the hammer is of such importance to the gods (cf. st. 17; without it the Ease stand powerless against the Ettins<sup>G</sup>), that Frow would lend the feather-hame to the greedy and untrusty Lock, even if it were made out of gold or silver.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Though Thunder is the one asking for the hame ("if I my hammer might find"), Lock is the one that takes off flying.

gręyjum sínum · gull-bond snøri ok morum sínum · mon jafnaði.

```
7 "Hvat 's meŏ ośsum? · Hvat 's meŏ olfum?
2 Hví est einn kominn · í jotun-heima?"
"Illt 's meŏ ośsum, · illt 's meŏ olfum!
4 Hefir bú Hlórriða · hamar of folginn?"
```

[Thrim quoth:] "What is with the Ease? What is with the elves? Why art thou alone come into the Ettin-homes<sup>L</sup>?"—
[Lock quoth:] "Tis ill with the Ease, 'tis ill with the elves!
Hast thou the hammer of Loride (= Thunder) hidden?"

3 illt 's me'  $oldsymbol{o}$  of  $oldsymbol{o}$  Required by the meter; om.  $oldsymbol{R}$ 

- 8 "Ek hefi Hlórriða · hamar of folginn
- átta rostum · fyr jorð neðan; hann engi maðr · aptr of heimtir
- 4 nęma føri mér · Fręyju at kvén."

[Thrim quoth:] "I have the hammer of Loride hidden, eight rests<sup>C</sup> beneath the earth; it no man will fetch again, unless he bring me Frow as wife."

- 9 Fló þá Loki, · fjaðr-hamr dunði,
- unz fyr útan kom · jotna heima ok fyr innan kom · ása garða;
- métti hann þór · miðra garða
   ok hann þat orða · allz fyrst of kvað:

Flew then Lock—the feather-hame rustled—until outside he came the homes of the Ettins, and inside he came the yards of the Ease. He met Thunder in the middle of the yards, and he [= Thunder] that word first of all did say:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Apparently a typical seat for ettins. See Wallow 42 for other attestations.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>The image suggested here reminds one of the ancient "master of animals" motif, especially as attested on panel A of the Gundestrup cauldron.

<sup>1</sup> Hvat 's meŏ  $\phi$ sum? · Hvat 's meŏ  $\phi$ lfum? 'What is with the Ease? What is with the elves?'] Formulaic, identical line occurs in Wallow.

<sup>5~</sup> hann þat ] ~ emend.;  $\slash\!$  at hann R, with elsewhere unprecedented word order. Cf. note to st. 2.

```
310 "Hefir þú ørendi · sem erfiði?
2 Seg-ðu á lopti · long tíðendi!
Opt sitjanda · sogur of fallask,
```

4 ok liggjandi · lygi of bęllir."

[Thunder quoth:] "Hast thou an errand of trouble?<sup>a</sup> Say thou aloft, the long tidings!
Often the sitter's tales fail each other and the lier blows up his lie."<sup>b</sup>

```
11 "Hefi'k ørendi · erfiŏi ok:
```

- Prymr hefir þinn hamar, · þursa dróttinn; hann engi maðr · aptr of heimtir
- nęma hónum <mark>f</mark>óri · Fręyju at kvén."

[Lock quoth:] "I have an errand, trouble also: Thrim has thy hammer, the lord of Thurses; it no man will fetch again, unless he bring him Frow as wife."

```
12 Ganga þeir fagra · Freyju at hitta
```

- ok hann þat orða · allz fyrst of kvað: "Bitt-u þik, Freyja, · brúðar líni!
- Vit skulum aka tvau · í jǫtun-heima."

Go they the fair Frow to find, and he<sup>a</sup> that word first of all did say: "Bind thyself, Frow, with bride's linen!<sup>b</sup> We two shall drive into the Ettin-homes."

```
13 Reið varð þá Freyja · ok fnasaði,

2 allr ása salr · undir bifðisk,

stokk þat it mikla · men Brísinga:

4 "Mik veizt verða · ver-gjarnasta
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Thunder asks Lock if he has bad news. The collocation *ørendi* 'errand' ... *erfiði* 'trouble, hardship' is formulaic and occurs in X other (TODO!!) places, including in st. 5 of *HHarw*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Proverbial. If one sits or lies (*liggjandi* means to 'lie down'; it is rather unfoprtunate that the two sound the same in English) down and thinks too much over bad news, details will be left out, excuses thought up. Thus it is best that Lock immediately tell Thunder what he has learned.

 $<sup>\</sup>ensuremath{^{a}}\xspace$  Unclear. Possibly Lock, since he was the speaker of the last verse.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>A linen band tied around the bride's head. TODO: Reference this note.

ef ek ęk með þér · í jǫtun-heima."

Wroth became then Frow, and snorted; the whole hall of the Ease trembled below; down crashed the great necklace of the Brisings—
"Thou knowest that I will become the most man-eager, a if I drive with thee into the Ettin-homes."

<sup>a</sup>Either Frow is speaking out of self-awareness of her own lustful inclinations, or the sense is that she will be accused of being lustful by the other gods, but there is no verb here corresponding to 'accuse'. For Frow's promiscuity see *Lock* 30 and Note.

- 14 Senn vóru ésir · allir á þingi
- ok ósynjur · allar á máli, ok of þat réðu · ríkir tívar:
- 4 hvé þeir Hlórriða · hamar of søtti.

Soon were the Ease<sup>G</sup> all at the Thing<sup>C</sup>, and the Ossens<sup>G</sup> all at speech, and of this counseled the mighty Tews<sup>G</sup>: how they the hammer of Loride would seek out.

1-3 Senn ... tívar 'Soon ... Tews'] Formulaic. Shared with *Dreams* 1. See also note to st. 29 below.

- 15 Pá kvað þat Heimdallr, · hvítastr ása,
- vissi vel framm · sem vanir aðrir: "Bindu vér þór þá · brúðar líni;
- 4 hafi hann it mikla · men Brísinga!

Then quoth that Homedall<sup>P</sup>, whitest of the Ease; he knew well forth,<sup>a</sup> like the other Wanes<sup>G</sup>: "Let us bind Thunder then, with bride's linen; he may have the great necklace of the Brisings<sup>P</sup>.

- 16 Lótum und hónum · hrynja lukla
- ok kven-váðir · umb kné falla en á brjósti · breiða steina
- ok <mark>h</mark>agliga · umb <mark>h</mark>ofuð typpum!"

Let us place by his side keys to jingle, and women's garments to fall down about his knees,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>vita framm 'to know forth', i.e. to know the future. Compare fram-viss 'forth-wise; prescient.'

and on the breast broad stones, and skillfully let us tip his head!<sup>a</sup>"

```
17 Þá kvað þat Þórr, · þrúðugr áss:

2 "Mik munu ésir · argan kalla

ef ek bindask lét · brúðar líni!"
```

Then quoth that Thunder, the mighty os: "Me will the Ease call degenerate<sup>C</sup>, if I let myself be bound with bride's linen!"

```
18 Pá kvað þat Loki · Laufeyjar sonr:
```

- <sup>2</sup> "Þegi þú, Þórr, · þeira orða! Þegar munu jotnar · Ás-garð búa
- nęma þú þinn hamar · þér of heimtir."

Then quoth that Lock, the son of Leafie: "Shut up thou, Thunder, with those words! Shortly the Ettins will settle Osyard, unless thou thy hammer for thyself dost fetch!"

- 19 Bundu þeir Þór þá · brúðar líni
  - ok inu mikla · męni Brísinga, létu und hónum · hrynja lukla
  - 4 ok kven-váðir · umb kné falla en á brjósti · breiða steina
  - ok hagliga · of hofuð typpðu.

Bound they Thunder then, with bride's linen, and with the great necklace of the Brisings.

They placed by his side keys to jingle, and women's garments to fall down about his knees, and on the breast broad stones, and skillfully they tipped his head.

```
20 þá kvað þat Loki · Laufeyjar sonr:
```

"Mun'k auk með þér · ambótt vesa, vit skulum aka tvau · í jotun-heima."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>This verse contains an interesting description of Viking age bridal dress: As the everyday manager of the household, keys were the mark of a respectable married woman. The "broad stones" on the breast are probably tortoise brooches, while the tipping of the head refers to some sort of bridal hat (TODO: Literature). Breast-brooches are also mentioned in *Wayland* 25, 36.

Then quoth that Lock, the son of Leafie: "I will also with thee be a handmaid; we two shall drive into the Ettin-homes."

- 21 Senn vóru hafrar · heim of vreknir,
- skyndir at skǫklum, · skyldu vęl renna; bjǫrg brotnuŏu, · brann jǫrŏ loga;
- 4 ók Óðins sonr · í jǫtun-hẹima.

Soon he-goats<sup>Ca</sup> were driven home, hastened onto the cart-poles; they were to run well. Crags burst, burned the earth with flame; drove Weden's son [= Thunder] into the Ettin-homes.<sup>b</sup>

- 22 pá kvað þat þrymr, · þursa dróttinn:
- "Standió upp, jotnar, · ok stráió bękki! Nú fórió mér · Freyju at kván,
- 4 Njarðar dóttur · ór Nóa-túnum.

Then quoth that Thrim, the lord of Thurses: "Stand ye up, ettins, and strew the benches! Now bring ye me Frow as wife, Nearth<sup>P</sup>'s daughter from the Nowetowns<sup>L</sup>.

- 23 Ganga hér at garði · gull-hyrnðar kýr,
- Øxn al-svartir, · jotni at gamni, fjolo á'k meioma, · fjolo á'k menja;
- 4 **ei**nnar mér Freyju · á-vant þykkir."

Here march to the estate golden-horned cows, all-black oxen, for the ettin's [= my] pleasure.

A great deal I own of treasures, a great deal I own of necklaces; only Frow I think myself missing."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The form used, *tvau*, is the neuter plural, i.e. one of the pair is female and the other male. This is either an error due to mindless copying of v. 11, or a backhanded insult against Thunder.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Thunder's cart was driven by he-goats, for which he is called (for instance) "the lord of he-goats" in *Hymer* 20, 31. See Encyclopedia.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>A very similar but more detailed description of Thunder driving is found in Thedwolf's *Harvestlong* 14–16. In both poems his wagon is drawn by he-goats, causing great cosmic disturbance: crags (*bjorg* in both) burst asunder and fires rage before him. See also *Dreams* 3 for a related description of Weden riding.

2 øxn al-svartir 'all-black oxen'] Formulaic, also occurring in Hymer 18. That all-black (i.e. spotlessly black) oxen were most valued is seen by the pairing with "golden-horned". One may also compare Saxo (I.8.12), where the hero Hadding has to atone for his slaying of a heavenly being by the bloot of dark-coloured victims (furvae hostiae): Siquidem propiciandorum numinum gratia Frø deo rem diuinam furuis hostiis fecit. Quem litationis morem annuo feriarum circuitu repetitum posteris imitandum reliquit. Frøblod Sueones uocant. 'In order to mollify the divinities he [= Hadding] did indeed make a holy sacrifice of dark-coloured victims to the god Frø. He repeated this mode of propitiation at an annual festival and left it to be imitated by his descendants. The Swedes call it Frøblot.' This ancient ritual taboo is further paralleled e.g. by the Tanakh, where animals dedicated to Yhwh were to be without blemish (מַמִּיִלְם, Leviticus 1:3)

```
24 Vas þar at kveldi · of komit snimma
```

- ok fyr jotna · ol framm borit.
  - Einn át oxa, · átta laxa,
- 4 krásir allar, · þér's konur skyldu, drakk Sifjar verr · sáld þrjú mjaðar.

There was the evening early come, and for the ettins ale brought forth.

Alone ate he [= Thunder] an ox, eight salmons, all the dainties which were meant for the women; drank the husband of Sib [= Thunder] three sieves of mead.<sup>a</sup>

```
    25  pá kvað þat prymr, · þursa dróttinn:
    2  "Hvar sátt-u brúðir · bíta hvassara?
    Sá'k-a brúðir · bíta enn breiðara
```

4 né ęnn meira mjoδ · mey of drekka!"

Then quoth that Thrim, the lord of Thurses: "Where sawest thou brides bite sharper? Saw I never brides bite yet broader, nor yet more mead a maiden drink."

```
Sat in al-snotra · ambótt fyrir
es orð of fann · við jotuns máli:
"Át vétr Freyja · átta nóttum,
svá vas hón óð-fús · í jotun-heima."
```

Sat the all-clever maid-servant [= Lock] in front, who a word did find against the ettin's speech: "Ate Frow naught, for eight nights; so madly did she long for the Ettin-homes."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Cf. *Hymer* 15, where Thunder eats two of Hymer's oxen. It is rather interesting that the same kenning is used in both stanzas when both concern the god's great eating; perhaps one poet was playing on the other's expression, or they were both referencing another, now-lost work.

- 27 Laut und línu, · lysti at kyssa,
- en hann útan stokk · end-langan sal: "Hví eru ondótt · augu Freyju?
- 4 Pykki mér ór · augum brenna!"

He looked 'neath the linen, he lusted for a kiss, but he from the outside leapt back, across the length of the hall: "Why are the eyes of Frow fiery? Methinks there is flame coming out of the eyes!"

28 Sat in al-snotra · ambótt fyrir

- es orð of fann · við jotuns máli: "Svaf vétr Freyja · átta nóttum,
- svá vas hón óð-fús · í jotun-heima."

Sat the all-clever maid-servant [= Lock] in front, who a word did find against the ettin's speech: "Slept Frow naught, for eight nights; so madly did she long for the Ettin-homes."

```
1 fyrir] add. †/.† R.
```

- 29 Inn kom in arma · jǫtna systir,
- hin's brúð-féar · biðja þorði: "Lát þér af hondum · hringa rauða
- 4 ef þú ǫðlask vill · ástir mínar, ástir mínar, · alla hylli!"

In came the wretched sister of the ettins, the one who for the bride-fee [= Millner] had dared ask: "Slide off from thy hands the red rings, if thou wilt win my love, my love, [and] all [my] holdness<sup>C</sup>." a

En er goðin vitkuðust, þá mélti Frigg ok spurði, hverr sá véri með ásum, er eignast vildi "allar ástir mínar (so TW; ástir hennar 'her loves' SU) ok bylli, ok vili hann ríða á hel-veg ok freista, ef hann fái fundit Baldr, ok bjóða Helju út-lausn, ef hon vill láta fara Baldr heim í Ás-garð." 'But when the gods came to their wits [after Balder's death], then Frie spoke and asked which one among the Ease would own "all my loves and holdness, and will ride onto the Hellway and see if he can find Balder, and offer Hell a ransom if she will let Balder come home to Osyard."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Lit. "Methinks out of the eyes burn."

<sup>5</sup> ástir mínar, alla hylli 'my love, [and] all [my] holdness'] Probably formulaic. There are no preserved parallels in poetry, but there seems to be one in Yilfer 49 (excerpt):

We can tell from the citation of a *Leed-meter* stanza at the end of ch. 49 that Snorre knew one or more now-lost Eddic poems about Balder's death (cf. *Yilfer* 37, where *Shirner* is retold in prose, and then the final st. is cited), and it seems that one of these contained the same two long-lines as the present stanza. For such a sharing of lines cf. e.g. st. 14 above, the first three long-lines of which are identically shared with *Dreams* 1.

```
30 Pá kvað þat Prymr, · þursa dróttinn:
```

- "Berið inn hamar · brúði at vígja, leggið Mjǫllni · í meðyjar kné,
- 4 vígið okkr saman · Várar hendi!"

Then quoth that Thrim, the lord of Thurses: "Bear ye in the hammer, the bride for to bless; lay Millner in the maiden's knee, bless together us two by the hand of Ware<sup>P</sup>!a"

- 31 Hló Hlórriða · hugr í brjósti
  - es harð-hugaðr · hamar of þekkði; prym drap hann fyrstan, · þursa dróttin,
  - ok étt jotuns · alla lamði.

Laughed the heart in Loride's chest, when, hard-hearted, he recognized the hammer. Thrim he slew first, the lord of Thurses, and all the the ettin's line he beat lame.

- 32 Drap hann ina oldnu · jotna systur,
  - hin's brúð-féar · of beðit hafði; hón skell of hlaut · fyr skillinga,
  - 4 en hogg hamars · fyr hringa fjolö. Svá kom Óöins sonr · endr at hamri.

He slew the aged sister of the ettins, the one who for the bride-fee had asked; a smiting she received for shillings, and a strike of the hammer for a multitude of rings. So got Weden's son back his hammer.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The sister, who was apparently the one who asked for the Hammer, now has the audacity to ask Thunder (disguised as Frow) to give her the very rings on his hands.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>A minor goddess presumably presiding over marriages. See Encyclopedia.

# The Lay of Hymer (Hymiskviða)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.694)-early C11th (0.268)

Meter: Firnwordslaw

Attested in two manuscripts, **R** and **A**. The two are surprisingly consistent; all verses are shared, and come in the same order. The title *Hymiskvida* 'the Lay of Hymer' comes from **A**. **R** instead has in the usual red ink the header *Pórr dró Mið-garðsorm* 'Thunder pulled the Middenyardsworm'.

While its meter is *Firnwordslaw*, typical for Eddic poems, this poem is notable for its unusual amount of kennings and complex word-order, both of which are clearly Scoldic traits. The myth of Thunder's fishing, likewise, is well known from a number of Skaldic poems (see TODO), with which this poem shares both kennings (e.g. 22/4 *umbgjorð allra landa* 'the encircler of all lands [= Middenyardsworm]') and wording (especially). These factors suggest that *Hymer* was composed in a Scoldic environment, perhaps even by a poet by whom we have other works preserved, although that can of course not be known.

Another notable thing about this poem is its nature as a compilation of several myths. (It must here be said, that unlike *High*, which has clear differences of style and language between its parts, *Hymer* is clearly a stylistic and narrative whole, composed by a single poet and then transmitted faithfully!) This is most clearly seen in its analogues. Thus, the story of Thunder's fishing is told in *Yilfer* 48, but Tew is not present, and there is no mention of a cauldron. TODO!

1 Ár val-tívar · veiðar nómu

ok sumbl-samir · áðr saðir yrði, hristu teina · ok á hlaut sóu,

fundu at Égis · ør-kost hvera.

Of yore the slain-Tews [GODS] had caught game, and together at the simble before they might eat they shook the twigs and looked at the leat; they found at Eagre's a great choice of cauldrons.

2

[R 13v/26, A 5v/25]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Lit. 'might become sated'

<sup>b</sup>The gods sprinkled the leat (*blaut* 'sacrificial blood') of the beasts and interpreted the pattern; they found it most auspicious to feast at Eagre's. TODO: reference to leat-twigs.

[R 13v/28, A 5v/27]

- 2 Sat berg-búi · barn-teitr fyrir,
- mjok glíkr megi · Miskur-blinda, leit í augu · Yggs barn í þrá:
- 4 "þú skalt ósum · opt sumbl gera!"

Sat the mountain-dweller [ETTIN = Eagre] there, merry like a child, much alike to the lad of Misherblind; a into his eyes looked the child of Ug  $\langle$ = Weden $\rangle$  [= Thunder] stubbornly: "Thou shalt for the Ease oft host simbles!" b

```
4 gera 'host'] gefa 'give' A
```

[R 13v/31, A 5v/29]

- 3 Onn fekk jotni · orð-béginn halr,
- hugði at hefndum · hann nést við goð, bað Sifjar ver · sér fóra hver,
- 4 "bann's ek ollum ol · yŏr of heita."

Great toil for the ettin the word-peevish man [= Thunder] caused; he [= Eagre] thought of revenge, soon, against the god; he bade Sib's husband [= Thunder] bring him a cauldron, "that one with which I for you all ale might heat."

[R 14r/1, A 5v/30]

- 4 Né þat móttu · mérir tívar
- ok ginn-ręgin · of geta hvęr-gi, unz af tryggðum · Týr Hlórriða
- ást-ráð mikit · einum sagði:

But that one might the renowned Tews<sup>G</sup> and the yin-Reins<sup>G</sup> nowhere get ahold of—until, out of loyalty, a great loving counsel Tew to Loride (= Thunder) alone did say:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>A reference to a lost myth? Unless Misherblind is an alternative name for Firneet, Eagre's father.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Having seen that Eagre has a great store of cauldrons, Thunder orders him to host future banquets for the Ease.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Eagre gets back at Thunder by telling him that he needs a single cauldron which can hold enough ale to supply all the Ease.

5 "Býr fyr austan · Éli-vága
2 hund-víss Hymir · at himins enda,

0

á <mark>m</mark>inn faðir · <mark>m</mark>óðugr kẹtil,

4 rúm-brugðinn hver · rastar djúpan."

"Dwells to the east of the Ilewaves<sup>L</sup> the hound-wise Hymer, at heaven's end.<sup>a</sup> Owns my father [= Hymer], fierce, a kettle: a size-renowned cauldron, a rest<sup>C</sup> deep."

4 rúm-brugðinn] †rumbrygðan† A

<sup>a</sup>According to *Webthrithner* 31 the Ilewaves were the poisonous wild rushes out of which the ettins emerged, and so it only makes sense that they would be found in the east, where the ettins dwell. Hymer's dwelling even further east than them illustrates his fierceness.

[þórr kvað:]

6 "Vęizt, ef þiggjum · þann lǫg-velli?"

[R 14r/4, A 6r/4]

[R 14r/3, A 6r/2]

2 "Ef, vinr, vélar · vit gørvum til!"

[Thunder quoth:]

"Knowest thou if we will receive that liquid-boiler [CAULDRON]?" —

"If, friend, we two make use of wiles!"a

7 Fóru drjúgum · dag þann framan

[R 14r/5, A 6r/4]

- Ásgarði frá · unz til Égils kvómu; hirði hafra · horn-gofgasta;
- 4 hurfu at hollu · es Hymir átti.

Journeyed they with great strides from the beginning of the day, from Osyard, until to Agle's [dwelling] they came—he herded the horn-noblest he-goats<sup>a</sup>—they turned to the hall which Hymer owned.

1 dag þann framan 'from the beginning of the day'] emend. after Finnur Jónsson (1932); dag þann fram 'on that day forth' **R**; dag fráliga 'swiftly at day' **A** 2 Egils 'Agle's [dwelling]'] so **R**; Égis 'Eagre's [dwelling]' **A** is probably from confusion with Eagre (the ettin) described earlier in the poem, unless the shepherd shared his name.

8 Mogr fann ommu, · mjok leiða sér,

[R 14r/7, A 6r/6]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Like elsewhere in this poem the speakers are not indicated, but it is most sensible that Thunder asks and Tew answers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Thunder left his goats in the care of the shepherd Agle, whose identity is unclear.

```
    hafði hofða · hundruð níu.
    en onnur gekk · algollin framm
    brún-hvít bera · bjór-veig syni.
```

The lad [= Tew] found his grandmother very loathsome; heads she had, nine hundred.

But another woman stepped—all-golden—forth: white-browed she carried a beer-draught for her son [= Tew]:

[R 14r/9, A 6r/8]

- 9 "Átt-niðr jotna · ek vilja'k ykkr
- hug-fulla tvá · und hvera sętja; es mínn fríi · morgu sinni
- 4 gløggr við gesti · gorr ills hugar."

"O descendant of ettins [= Tew], *I* would wish to set you high-mettled two under the cauldrons; my lover [= Hymer] has many a time been stingy with guests, quick to ill temper." a

```
3 fríi 'lover'] so R; faðir 'father' A
```

[R 14r/11, A 6r/9]

- 10 En vá-skapaðr · varð síð-búinn,
  - harð-ráðr Hymir, heim af veiðum; gekk inn í sal, glumðu joklar,
  - vas karls, es kom, · kinn-skógr frørinn.

But the misshapen one was come late, hard-minded Hymer home from the hunt. He entered the hall—icicles clattered<sup>a</sup>— on the churl who came [= Hymer] was the cheek-shaw [BEARD] frozen.

```
1 síδ-búinn 'come late'] om. A
```

[Týs móðir kvað:]

[R 14r/13, A 6r/11]

- 11 "Ves þú heill, Hymir, · í hugum góðum!
- Nú 's sonr kominn · til sala þinna, sá's vit véttum · af vegi lǫngum;
- 4 fylgir hónum · Hróðrs and-skoti,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Tew's mother hides him and Thunder, lest Hymer find them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>In Icelandic the word *jokull* comes to specifically mean 'glacier', but this development is peculiar and its base meaning is 'icicle', a word with which it is also cognate. The icicles are certainly those in Hymer's beard.

vinr ver-liða; · Véurr heitir sá.

[Tew's mother quoth:]

"Be thou hale, Hymer, in good spirits!"

Now the son [= Tew] is come to thy halls,

the one whom we have been awaiting from a long way off.

Follows him the opponent of Rooder (ettin),

the friend of manly retinues; Wighward<sup>P</sup>  $\langle =$  Thunder $\rangle$  is that one called.

12 Sé þú hvar sitja · und salar gafli, [R 14r/15, A 6r/13]

- svá forða sér, · stendr súl fyrir." Sundr stokk súla · fyr sjón jotuns,
- en allr í tvau · áss brotnaði.

See where they sit under the hall's gable: so they protect themselves—a pillar stands before them!a" The pillars sprang asunder before the sight of the ettin, but all in two was the roof-beam broken.

2 forða sér] forðask A 2 súl 'pillar'] †sol† A 4 allr] áðr 'earlier, before that' RA. TODO: elaborate, mention Finnur

13 Stukku átta, · en einn af þeim [R 14r/17, A 6r/15]

- hverr harð-sleginn · heill af bolli; 2 framm gingu þeir, · en forn jotunn
- sjónum leiddi · sinn and-skota.

Eight [cauldrons] crashed down, but one of them a hard-forged cauldron—[came] whole off its peg.<sup>a</sup> Forth went they, but the ancient ettin with his sight closely followed his opponent [= Thunder].

14 Sagði-t hónum · hugr vel þá's sá

[R 14r/19, A 6r/16]

- gýgjar gróti · á golf kominn, þar vóru þjórar · þrír of teknir,
- bað senn jotunn · sjóða ganga.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>This formula is very closely paralleled in runic inscription N B380 (edited under Charms and Spells). Cf. also Beewolf 407a: Wæs þú Hróðgár hál 'Be thou, Rothgar, hale!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Tew's mother reveals the hiding place of the gods.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The cauldrons were presumably hanging on the roof-beam. Eight of them broke, but a single one remained whole.

His [Hymer's] heart was not pleased then, when he saw the gow's distresser [= Thunder] come on the floor. There were three bulls taken: bade the ettin at once they be roasted.

```
2 grøti 'distresser'] géti 'keeper, warder' A 4 senn 'at once'] sun '[his] son [= Tew]?' A
```

[R 14r/21, A 6r/18]

- 15 Hvęrn létu þeir · hofði skemra
- auk á sẹyði · síðan bóru, át Sifjar verr · áðr sofa gingi,
- qinn með ollu · øxn tvá Hymis.

Each one they let shorten by a head, and onto the fire-pit then carried: ate the husband of Sib [= Thunder]—before he might go to sleep—alone by himself two of Hymer's oxen.<sup>a</sup>

[R 14r/23, A 6r/19]

- 16 Pótti hórum · Hrungnis spjalla
  - verðr Hlórriða vel full-mikill, "munum at aptni oðrum verða
- 4 við veiði-mat · vér þrír lifa."

Seemed to Rungner's hoary friend [= Hymer] Loride's (Thunder's) eating far too great; "the next evening will we three by game-meat have to live."

[R 14r/24, A 6r/21]

- 17 Véurr kvaðsk vilja · á vág róa,
- ef ballr jotunn · beitur géfi.
   "Hverf þú til hjarðar, · ef hug trúir,
   brjótr berg-Dana, · beitur sókja.

Wighward (= Thunder) declared himself willing to row on the wave,

if the baleful ettin might give pieces of bait.
"Turn to the herd if thou trust in thy heart—

O breaker of boulder-Danes [ETTINS > = Thunder]—to seek pieces of bait.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Cf. Thrim 24 for another instance of Thunder's great eating.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The construction is difficult, but should probably be read in prose word order as *vér þrír munum at ǫðrum aptni verða lifa við veiðimat*, where *verða* has a similar use as its modern German cognate *werden*. Hymer's stinginess—he refuses to share more of his own food, forcing his guests to go hunt—breaks all Indo-European rules of hospitality and illustrates the otherness of the Ettins. See Introduction to the poem.

3 hjarðar] *ballar* corr. A

18 Pess véntir mik, · at þér myni-t

[R 14r/26, A 6r/23]

- ogn at oxa · auð-eng vesa."
  Sveinn sýsliga · sveif til skógar,
- 4 þar's oxi stóð · al-svartr fyrir.

It I expect, that by thee will not the bait from the ox be easily caught."—
The swain [= Thunder] swiftly turned to the woods, there as an ox stood, all-black, before [him].

1 véntir mik] so A; vénti ek R 1 myni-t 'will not'] so A; myni 'will' R. I prefer the A reading since it makes this the first of Hymer's several challenges to Thunder, ones which the god easily accomplishes.

- 3 Sveinn 'The swain'] Thunder was apparently in the shape of a young man. Cf. Snorri (TODO!) where this is attested.
- 4 oxi ... alsvartr 'ox all-black'] Formulaic, also occuring in *Thrim* 23; see note there for further parallels to this custom. All-black oxen were apparently seen as the noblest, and so Thunder's taking of one, instead of an inferior beast, may be seen as a subtle insult towards the stingy Hymer.
  - 19 Braut af þjóri · þurs ráð-bani

[R 14r/28, A 6r/24]

- 2 hó-tún ofan · horna tveggja. "Verk þikkja þín · verri myklu
- 4 kjóla valdi · an kyrr sitir."

Off from the bull broke the counsel-slayer of the thurse [= Thunder] the high meadow of the two horns [HEAD] from above.—
"Worse by far thy works do seem to the wielder of ships [= Hymer = me] than if thou sat calm.a"

20 Bað hlunn-gota · hafra dróttinn

[R 14r/30, A 6r/26]

- átt-runn apa · útar fóra, en sá jotunn · sína talði,
- 4 **l**ítla fýsi · **l**ẹngra at róa.

The lord of he-goats [= Thunder] bade the kinsman of the ape<sup>Ca</sup> [ETTIN= Hymer] to push the launching-steed [BOAT] further out;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>I had originally taken this as Hymer snidely belittling Thunder's feat of pulling the head off the ox (presumably by the horns); he would have earned greater glory had he simply sat and done nothing. However, it may also be read as a factual statement; Thunder just killed one of his finest oxen, and Hymer would certainly have preferred that he had not.

but that ettin told of his scarce wish to row longer.<sup>b</sup>

```
2 átt-runn] †atrænn† A 3 talði] milldi corr. A 4 lengra at róa] metr. emend.; at róa lengra RA
```

[R 14r/31, A 6r/27]

```
21 Dró mérr Hymir · móðugr hvala
```

```
einn á ongli upp senn tváa;
en aptr í skut Óðni sifjaðr
```

Véurr við vélar · vað gerði sér.

Pulled renowned Hymer—fierce—whales: one on the hook, soon up two—but back in the stern the Weden-related Wighward (= Thunder) wilily<sup>a</sup> made himself a line.

```
1 mérr 'renowned'] so R; meir 'more, further' A
```

[R 14v/1, A 6r/29]

```
22 Egnői á ongul · sá's oldum bergr,
```

```
orms ein-bani · oxa hofði;
gein við agni, · sú's goð fía,
```

umb-gjorð neðan · allra landa.

On the hook fastened he who saves men [= Thunder]—
the Worm's lone slayer—the head of the ox.

At the bait snapped the one whom the gods hate [= Middenyardsworm]—
the encircler of all lands<sup>a</sup>—from below.

```
3 agni 'bait'] so A; ongli 'hook' R
```

[R 14v/3, A 6v/1]

```
23 Dró djarf-liga · dáð-rakkr þórr
```

of-ljótt ofan · ulfs hnit-bróður.

Pulled boldly deed-ready Thunder the venom-glistening Worm up on the gunwale;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The specific sense of *api* is uncertain. It seems to generally refer to a fool, but see Encyclopedia.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>There is some humour in the situation as Hymer, who just mocked Thunder, is now forced to do his willing by rowing.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Probably because he made the fishing line behind Hymer's back, who was distracted by the whales.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>This kenning occurs identically in a fragment by C9th scold Alewigh Snub (Qlv *Pórr* in *SkP* III).

orm <mark>ęi</mark>tr-fáan · upp at borði; hamri kníði · hó-fjall skarar

with the hammer he struck the high mountain of hair [HEAD]—very hideous, from above—on the Wolf's clash-brother [= Middenyardsworm].

```
24 Hraun-golkn hrutu, · en holkn þutu,

2 fór hin forna · fold oll saman;

[...]

4 søkkðisk síðan · sá fiskr í mar.
```

The lavafield-monsters [ETTINS] bounded, but the bedrock resounded; moved the ancient earth all at once; [...];

sank thereafter that fish [= Middenyardsworm] into the sea.

It is of course impossible to know what exact form it had, but for the reader's enjoyment, based on other poets and the account in Yilfer (see introduction to the present poem) I've composed the following variant lines: unz vinr  $Hrungnis \cdot vað$  Pors of skar 'until the friend of Rungner [= Hymer] Thunder's fishing-line did cut'; unz foll  $Hymir \cdot fekk$  á saxi 'until pale Hymer grasped the knife'.

4 fiskr 'fish'] The Middenyardsworm may also be called a "fish" in Grimner 21.

```
25 Ó-teitr jotunn, · es aptr røru,

[R 14v/6, A 6v/3]

2 [...]

svá't ár Hymir · ekki mélti,

4 veifði róði · veðrs annars til.
```

The unmerry ettin [= Hymer], as they rowed back, [...], so that in early morn Hymer spoke nothing;

he pulled the oar around, against the storm:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>A rather unfitting kenning, since serpents do not have hair.

<sup>1</sup> hrutu] so A; blumõu 'dashed' R. End-rhyme is also used by the poet in st. 3/3.

<sup>1</sup> Hraun-golkn 'The lavafield-monsters'] Both mss. have *brein*-, which may mean either 'clean' or 'reindeer', neither of which fit. On the other hand *braun ONP*: 'stone/barren area, wasteland; lava-field' is well attested in scoldic kennings for ettins. The precise meaning of *galkn* 'monster' (plural *galkn*) is unclear; but it is attested in three scoldic verses, always in kennings of the type "troll-woman of the shield [axe]". While the mss. '*galkn*' (norm. *gálkn*) could be both singular and plural, the form of the verb precludes the former. This means that the word cannot be referring to the Middenyardsworm, refuting the interpretation of Larrington (2014): "the sea-wolf shrieked".

<sup>3 [...]</sup> It is very likely that a line is missing here, since the stanzas in the poem consistently have four lines. In other texts describing this narrative Hymer cuts Thunder's fishing line at this point, and so that is probably what it contained

<sup>2 [...]]</sup> There is without doubt a line missing here; the meter usually requires four lines, and the first half of the sentence is incomplete without a verb (unless one understands an implied "was", so that the verse would begin "Unmerry was the ettin").

3 ár 'in the early morning'] Finnur Jónsson (1932) suggests  $sv\acute{a}'t$  at  $\acute{q}r$  'so that by the oar'. Assuming my interpretation is correct, the three would have been fishing

[Hymir kvaŏ:]

[R 14v/8, A 6v/4]

26 "Munt of vinna · verk halft við mik,

[Hymer quoth:]

"Thou wilt win a half work by me if thou carry the whales home to the farm, or our float-jar [BOAT] do fasten.<sup>a</sup>"

[R 14v/9, A 6v/6]

27 Gekk Hlórriði · greip á stafni

vatt með austri · upp lǫg-fáki; einn með órum · ok með aust-skotu

Went Loride (= Thunder), grasped the stern, hurled with the bilge-water the lake-nag [BOAT] up.<sup>a</sup>

Alone with the oars and the bilge-bucket

he bore to the farm the ettin's brim-swines [WHALES]; even through the cauldron of woodland ridges<sup>b</sup> [VALLEY?].

```
1 á] til á R 5 holt-riða] †holtriba† R
```

[R 14v/12, A 6v/7]

28 Ok enn jotunn · umb afrendi,

prá-girni vanr, · við þór senti, kvað-at mann ramman, · þótt róa kynni,

4 kroptur-ligan, · nema kalk bryti.

And yet the ettin, used to stubbornness, regarding strength of hand flyted with Thunder; he called not the man strong—although he could row, mightily—unless he broke the chalice.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Hymer tells Thunder, who having let go of the Worm now has nothing to show for the trip, that he can accomplish something half as good as the pulling of the whales if he carries them home, or if he fastens the boat (by the shore).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Thunder did not pour the bilge-water out of the boat, something that makes its weight considerably heavier. This was thus a great work of strength.

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm b}\mathrm{TODO}.$  What do other editors and translators say?

```
1 Ok] enn A
```

29 En Hlórriði, · es at hondum kom,

[R 14v/14, A 6v/9]

- brátt lét bresta · bratt-stein gleri, sló sitjandi · súlur í gognum;
- 4 bộru þó hẹilan · fyr Hymi síðan.

But Loride (= Thunder), when [it] came in his hands, impatiently crushed steep stone<sup>a</sup> with the glass [= chalice]; he struck right through the fastened<sup>b</sup> pillars; yet they [= Hymer's servants?] bore it whole before Hymer afterwards.

30 Unz þat hin fríða · friðla kendi

[R 14v/16, A 6v/10]

- ást-ráð mikit, · eitt es vissi,
   "drep við haus Hymis, · hann 's harðari,
   kost-móðs jotuns, · kalki hverjum."
- Until the handsome mistress [= Tew's mother] gave a great loving counsel, the one she knew: "Strike against Hymer's skull; it is harder—on the choice-weary<sup>a</sup> ettin—than every chalice."

31 Harðr reis á kné · hafra dróttinn,

[R 14v/18, A 6v/12]

fórðisk allra · í ás-megin;
 heill vas karli · hjalm-stofn ofan,
 en vín-ferill · valr rifnaði.

Hard rose on the knees the lord of he-goats [= Thunder]; he summoned his highest os-might.<sup>a</sup> Whole was on the churl [= Hymer] the helmet-stump [HEAD] above, but the round wine-track [CHALICE] rent apart.

1 reis] om. A

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Hymer accuses Thunder of weakness, refusing to call him strong unless he breaks a certain chalice.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Finnur Jónsson (1932) interprets the word as referring to stone pillars.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>sitjandi 'sitting' is ambiguous and can modify either Thunder or the (roof-bearing) pillars. I think it is more likely to modify the pillars, signifying their stability.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>A reference to the gods having eaten up his choicest food.

<sup>a</sup>Compare Yilfer in its description of Thunder attempting to pull up the Worm: Pá varð Pórr reiðr ok férðist í ás-megin "Then Thunder became wroth, and summoned his os-might."

### [Hymir kvaŏ:]

### [R 14v/20, A 6v/13]

- 32 "Morg veit'k méti · mér gingin frá,
- es kalki sé'k · fyr knéum hrundit," karl orð of kvað: · "kná'k-at segja
- aptr éva-gi: · ,þú 'st olðr of heitt.'

### [Hymer quoth:]

"I know many good things to be gone from me when I see the chalice thrown before [his] knees,"
—the churl [= Hymer] words did speak—"I cannot say ever again: 'Thou art, ale, [well] brewed!a'

```
2 es ] om. R 2 fyr ] \overline{tyrt} R
```

#### [R 14v/22, A 6v/15]

- 33 Pat 's til kostar · ef koma méttið
  - út ór óru · ol-kjól hofi."

    Týr leitaði · tysvar hrøra;
  - 4 stóð at hvóru · hverr kyrr fyrir.

It would be well done, if ye might bring out of our hall the ale-ship [CAULDRON].<sup>a</sup>" Tew attempted, twice, to move it; each time stood the cauldron still before [him].

# [R 14v/24, A 6v/16]

- 34 Faðir Móða · fekk á þremi
- ok í gognum sté · golf niðr í sal; hóf sér á hofuð upp · hver Sifjar verr,
- en á hélum · hringar skullu.

The father of Moody [= Thunder] grasped the brim, and stepped down through the floor in the hall;<sup>a</sup> heaved the husband of Sib [= Thunder] up onto his head the cauldron, but at his heels rings clattered.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Hymer laments that since his finest vessel is now broken, he will never again be able to enjoy drinking.

<sup>2</sup> ol-kjól 'ale-ship [CAULDRON]'] *olkjól* is the accusative form, but in this sense (CV: *koma*, B) we would expect the dative *olkjóli*, something that the meter does not allow for.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>hof 'hall' usually means 'hove; temple'.

<sup>a</sup>In the account of *Yilfer* Thunder is said to have stepped through the boat when trying to pull up the Middenyardsworm. This detail is also seen on the carving of the Altuna stone from Uppland, Sweden; it may have been transposed to this place in the narrative. TODO.

<sup>b</sup>The rings from the cauldron-chain; this detail is mentioned in an example sentence contrasting long and short phonemes in FGT (1950): *heyrði til hoddu, þá er Pórr bar hverinn* "one heard the pot-links when Thunder bore the kettle". According to Finnur Jónsson (1932) this chain reached from one end of the kettle to another, in which case this would be an oblique reference to the cauldron's size, its diameter being the same as Thunder's height.

35 Fóru-t lengi, · áðr líta nam

[R 14v/26, A 6v/18]

- 2 aptr Óðins sonr · einu sinni; sá ór hreysum · með Hymi austan
- 4 folk-drótt fara · fjol-hofðaða.

They journeyed not for long before Weden's son [= Thunder] took to look back, a single time;— saw he out of stone-heaps, with Hymer from the east, a folk-troop journeying, many-headed.<sup>a</sup>

36 Hóf sér af herðum · hver standandi,

[R 14v/28, A 6v/19]

vęifði Mjǫllni · morð-gjǫrnum framm, auk hraun-hvala · hann alla drap.

Heaved he off from his shoulders the cauldron, standing; he swung the murder-eager Millner forth, and the rock-whales [= ETTINS] all he slew.

37 Fóru-t lengi, · áðr liggja nam

[R 14v/30, A 6v/21]

- hafr Hlórriða · half-dauðr fyrir, vas skér skokuls · skakkr á beini,
- en því hinn lé-vísi · Loki of olli.

They journeyed not for long before the Loride's (= Thunder's) he-goat took to lie half-dead before [them]; the steed of the cart-pole [GOAT] was halt in the leg, but that the guile-wise Lock had caused.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>For the many-headedness of ettins see note to st. 8 above.

<sup>3</sup> skér] emend. from meaningless †skirr† RA

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Apparently Lock (who is not mentioned earlier in the poem) was placing curses on the returning party. Snorre mentions this, TODO.

[R 14v/32, A 6v/22]

- 38 En ér heyrt hafið, · hverr kann of þat
  - goð-mólugra · gørr at skilja, hver af hraun-búa · hann laun of fekk,
  - 4 es béði galt · born sín fyrir.

But ye have heard; everyone can among god-speaking men more clearly discern—which rewards he [= Lock] from the rock-dweller [ETTIN] got, as he yielded up both his own children for it.

[R 15r/1, A 6v/24]

- 39 Prótt-oflugr kom · á þing goða
- ok hafði hver, · þann's Hymir átti; en véar hverjan · vel skulu drekka
- olor at Égis · eitt hor-meitio.

The valour-mighty one [= Thunder] came onto the Thing<sup>C</sup> of the gods, and had that cauldron which Hymer [had] owned; but well the Wighers<sup>G</sup>  $\langle = \text{gods} \rangle$  shall drink one ale-feast at Eagre's every flax-cutting [FALL?].

<sup>1</sup> ér 'ye'] The audience. As pointed out in Finnur Jónsson (1932), a verse containing such an address to the audience is otherwise unparalleled. (*Wallow* 1, for instance, is still 'in character' as the wallow.)

<sup>2</sup> goŏ-móʻlugra 'god-speaking'] This is a hapax, but easily analyzed. One who is  $go\check{o}$ -móʻlugr is 'able to speak about the god-lore', i.e. 'versed in the mythology'.

<sup>4</sup> eitt hor-meitið 'one ... flax-cutting'] A very obscure kenning. La Farge and Tucker (1992) give several interpretations, viz. eitr-bor-meitir 'poison-rope-cutter [SNAKE > WINTER]', eitr-orm-meiðir 'poison-worm-injurer' [WINTER]. The solution with the minimal amount of emendation is to read eitt 'one' as modifying elðr 'ale-feast', and hverjan 'every' as modifying bor-meitiðr 'flax-cutting', a compound made up of horr 'flax, cord' and meita 'to cut', seemingly referring to an obscure harvest festival. This interpretation is by no means certain.

# The Flyting of Lock (Lokasenna)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.965)

Meter: Leed-meter

Preserved in R, directly following *Hymer*, though the poems without doubt were originally separate; the stylistic differences are drastical.

The poem has been interpreted as blasphemous (TODO: elaborate), but shows no linguistic signs of being particularly late.

# From Eagre and the gods (Frá Egi ok goðum)

- P1 Égir, er oðru nafni hét Gymir, hann hafði búit ásum ol þá er hann hafði
  - 2 fengit ketil inn mikla sem nú er sagt. Til þeirar veizlu kom Óðinn ok Frigg kona hans. Þórr kom eigi þvíat hann var í austrvegi. Sif var þar,
  - 4 kona Þórs; Bragi, ok Iðunn kona hans. Týr var þar, hann var einhendr; Fenrisulfr sleit hond af hánum, þá er hann var bundinn. Þar var Njorðr
  - ok kona hans Skaði; Freyr ok Freyja; Víðarr son Óðins. Loki var þar, ok þjónustumenn Freys, Byggvir ok Beyla. Mart var þar ása ok alfa. Égir átti
  - s tvá þjónustumenn; Fimafengr ok Eldir. Þar var lýsigull haft fyr eldsljós; sjalft barsk þar ǫl. Þar var griðastadr mikill. Menn lofuðu mjok hversu
  - góðir þjónustumenn Egis vóru. Loki mátti eigi heyra þat, ok drap hann Fimafeng. Þá skóku ésir skjoldu sína ok óptu at Loka, ok eltu hann braut
  - til skógar, en þeir fóru at drekka. Loki hvarf aptr ok hitti úti Eldi; Loki kvaddi hann:

Eagre<sup>P</sup>, who by another name is called Gymer<sup>P</sup>, had prepared an ale-feast for the Ease when he had got the great kettle as now is told.<sup>a</sup>

To that gathering came Weden<sup>P</sup> and Frie<sup>P</sup>, his woman. Thunder<sup>P</sup> came not, for he was on the Eastern Way<sup>L</sup>. Sib was there, Thunder's woman; Bray<sup>P</sup> and Idun<sup>P</sup>, his woman. Tew<sup>P</sup> was there, he was one-handed. The Fenrerswolf<sup>P</sup> tore his hand off when it was bound.<sup>b</sup> There was Nearth<sup>P</sup>, and his woman Shede<sup>P</sup>; Free<sup>P</sup> and Frow<sup>L</sup>; Wider<sup>P</sup>, the son of Weden<sup>P</sup>. Lock<sup>P</sup> was there, and the servants of Free: Bew<sup>P</sup> and Beal<sup>P</sup>. There was a great many of the Ease<sup>G</sup> and Elves<sup>Gc</sup>.

Eagre had two servants: Femfinger<sup>P</sup> and Elder<sup>P</sup>. There was glowing gold used instead of fire; the ale there poured itself. There was a great grith-stead<sup>C</sup>.<sup>d</sup> Men greatly praised how good the servants of Eagre were. Lock could not stand that, and he slew Femfinger.

Then the Ease shook their shields and screamed at Lock,<sup>e</sup> and chased him away to the forest, but then they went to drink. Lock came back and found Elder outside; Lock greeted him:

```
1 "Seg þú þat, Eldir, · svá't einu-gi
2 feti gangir framarr,
hvat hér inni · hafa at ǫl-mǫ́lum
4 sig-tíva synir."

"Say thou it, O Elder, so that thou not
```

take one step further: what here within for their ale-speeches have the sons of the victory-Tews [GODS]?a"

1-2 svá't ... framarr 'so that ... further'] Cf. High 38: feti ganga framarr 'take one step further'.

```
Eldir:
```

```
2 "Of vópn sín dóma · ok of víg-risni sína
2 sig-tíva synir;
ása ok alfa, · es hér inni eru,
4 mann-gi 's þér í orði vinr."
```

# Elder quoth:

"Of their weapons they speak, and of their fight-valiance, the sons of the victory-Tews [GODS]; of the Ease and Elves which are here within none is thee a friend in words."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>See the immediately preceding Hymer.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>This detail is probably brought up to chronologically date the events of the poem as happening after the binding of Fenrer in the mythology.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup>A formulaic expression, see Ease and Elves<sup>F</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>d</sup>A place wherein all violence was forbidden, see Encyclopedia.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>e</sup>Some sort of ancient war dance. Cf. the Old Swedish Heathen Law: "He screams three nithing-screams TODO".

ai.e. 'what do they speak about over the ale?'

4 mann-gi ... vinr 'none ... words.'] i.e. "none of them say anything good about you." — The (lack of) alliteration here is very notable, and also occurs in st. 10 (between  $Vi\eth arr$  and ulfs, see note there). It could simply be explained by the line being corrupt, but as there are no signs of that we ought to look for other explanations. I see two, namely that (a) the semi-vowel v(/w/) is participating in vowel-alliteration with o. Such an alliteration between v and true vowels is never encountered in Scoldic poetry, but it might have been existed in the simpler Eddic styles; or that (2) the poem (or at least the relevant lines) is of such old age that it was composed before the North Germanic loss of v before rounded vowels. This is supported by the fact that in both the present st. and st. 10 the words beginning with vowels ( $or\eth$  'word', ulfr 'wolf') have cognates in other Germanic languages that begin with w, and in the case of the word ulfr this consonant is also attested in several old Scandinavian runic inscriptions. For metrical reasons the lines must postdate syncope, but on the basis of three clearly related C7th runestones from Blekinge (from Stentoften, Gummarp, and Istaby; DR 357–359) the loss of w before rounded vowels is shown also to have occurred after some syncope (so DR 359 haþuwulafw Haþuwulafw. Of course, even if the alliteration indeed is on v, this does not require dating the whole poem to the late Proto-Norse period (indeed, according to the analysis done by Sapp (2022), it is not even the linguistically oldest poem preserved); the older forms could simply be an archaism.

A C7th Proto-Norse form of the c-line might be: \*mannagí 's þér in worðé winir.

```
Loki kvaŏ:
```

```
3 "Inn skal ganga · Égis hallir í
2 á þat sumbl at séa,
jǫll ok ǫ́fu · føri'k ása sonum
ok blend'k þeim svá meini mjoð."
```

# Lock quoth:

"In shall I go into Eagre's halls, for to see that simble<sup>C</sup>; scorn and strife I bring to the sons of the Ease, and I mix for them so the mead with harm."

#### Eldir kvað:

```
4 "Veizt, ef inn gengr · Égis hallir í
2 á þat sumbl at séa,
hrópi ok rógi · ef eyss á holl regin,
4 á þér munu þau þerra þat."
```

# Elder quoth:

"Know, if in thou goest into Eagre's halls, for to see that simble: if slander and strife thou pourest onto the hold<sup>C</sup> Reins<sup>G</sup>, on *thee* will they dry it off."

<sup>3</sup> joll ok ofu 'scorn and strife'] ioll oc áfo R. These two interesting words have been interpreted in a variety of ways: CV sees the first word as jóll 'wild angelica', whereas the second is taken to be an error for áfr 'a beverage [...] translated by Magnaeus by sorbitio avenacea, a sort of common ale brewed of oats'. TODO: What do other editors say? Esp. Kommentar.

<sup>4</sup> blend'k ... meini mjoo 'I mix ... the mead with harm'] Formulaic, cf. Sighdrive TODO (and others?).

```
Loki kvað:

5 "Veizt þat Ældir, · ef einir skulum
2 sár-yrðum sakask,
auðigr verða · mun'k í and-svorum,
4 ef þú mélir til mart!"

Lock quoth:
"Thou knowest that, O Elder, if alone we two shall banter with wounding words, wealthy will I in my answers become, if thou speak too much!"
```

P2 Síðan gekk Loki inn í hǫllina; en er þeir sá, er fyrir váru, hverr inn var kominn, þǫgnuðu þeir allir.

Thereafter Lock went into the hall, but when those who were there before him saw who was come inside, they all turned silent.

# Loki kvaŏ:

```
6 "Þyrstr ek kom · þessar hallar til
2 Loptr of langan veg,
ésu at biðja, · at mér einn gefi
méran drykk mjaðar.
```

# Lock quoth:

"Thirsty to these halls came I, Loft  $\langle = \text{Lock} \rangle$ , over a long way, to ask the Ease that they give to me a single renowned drink of mead.

3-4 at mér ... mjaðar 'to me ... of mead'] The language describing the mead if formulaic; cf. *High* 104, 138, *Shirner* 16 (TODO: more refs).

```
Hví þegið ér svá · þrungin goð,
at méla né meguð;
sessa ok staði · velið mér sumbli at,
eða heitið mik heðan!"
```

Why shut ye up so, O pressed gods, that ye cannot speak?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Cf. *High* TODO méla til mart.

Seats and places choose for me at the simble, or call me hence [away]!<sup>a</sup>"

<sup>a</sup>i.e. "Cease your ambiguity; give me a seat or tell me to leave!"

```
Bragi:

8 "Sessa ok staði · velja þér sumbli at

2 ésir aldri-gi;

því't ésir vitu · hveim alda skulu

4 gamban-sumbl of geta."
```

Bray [quoth]: "Seats and places choose for thee at the simble never the Ease, for the Ease know for which man they shall prepare the gomben-simble."

[Lock quoth:]

"Recallest thou, Weden, as we two in days of yore blended our blood together? Thou declaredst that thou wouldst not taste ale, unless it were for us both borne forth!"

```
[Óŏinn:]

10 "Rís þú Víŏarr · ok lát ulfs fǫŏur

2 sitja sumbli at,

síŏr oss Loki · kvęŏi lasta-stǫfum

4 Égis hǫllu í."

[Weden quoth:]
```

"Rise thou, Wider, and let the Wolf's father [= Lock] sit at the simble, lest Lock should greet us with words of vice in Eagre's hall."

<sup>1</sup> Rís ... foður 'Rise ... father'] For the (lack of) alliteration see note to st. 2. A C7th Proto-Norse form of the c-line might be: \*Ris þú Wíðar $R \cdot auk$  lát wulfi faður.

P3 Þá stóð Víðarr upp ok skenkti Loka, en áðr hann drykki, kvaddi hann ásuna:

Then Wider stood up and poured to Lock, but before he [= Lock] drunk, he greeted the Ease:

```
11 "Heilir ésir, · heilar ósynjur
2 ok oll ginn-heilog goð,
nema sá einn óss · es innar sitr
4 Bragi bekkjum á."

"Hail the Ease<sup>G</sup>! Hail the Ossens<sup>G</sup>,
and all yin-holy<sup>C</sup> gods!<sup>a</sup>

Save for that one os<sup>G</sup> who sits further within:
Bray, on the benches."
```

<sup>a</sup>The first two half-lines prayer formula are identical to *Sigbdrive* 2–3; it may be of authentic Heathen origin, used in cup-offerings, with the second half of the stanza being used to ask for a boon. Lock subverts it by instead insulting one of the gods present, something that may have been highly offensive to the original audience.

```
[Bragi] kvað:

12 "Mar ok méki · gef'k þér míns féar

2 ok bótir þér svá baugi Bragi,
síðr þú ósum · ofund of gjaldir—
4 gremj-at goð at þér!"

[Bray] quoth:
"Steed and sword I give thee of my own wealth,
and so restores thee Bray with a bigh<sup>C</sup>,
lest thou shouldst yield envy to the Ease—
anger not the gods against thee!"
```

1 Mar ok méki 'Steed and sword'] Formulaic, also occuring in Shirner TODO.

```
[Loki] kvaŏ:

13 "Jós ok arm-bauga · munt ¢ vesa

2 bęggja vanr Bragi,
ása ok alfa, · es hér inni eru,

4 þú est við víg varastr,
ok skjarrastr við skot."
```

### [Lock] quoth:

<sup>&</sup>quot;Of both steed and arm-bighs wilt thou ever

```
Oh Bray, be lacking!
Of the Ease and Elves which are here within,
thou art with war wariest
and shiest with shot."
```

ok allra ósk-maga,

at þú Loka · kveðir-a lasta-stofum

2

```
[Bragi] kvað:
           "Veit'k, ef fyr útan véra'k, · svá sem fyr innan em'k,
   14
    2
                 Egis holl of kominn,
           hofuð þitt · béra'k í hendi mér;
                lít'k þér þat fyr lygi."
[Bray] quoth:
"I know if outside I were, as inside I am
come into Eagre's hall:<sup>a</sup>
thy head I would bear in my hands;
this I see for thy lie."
4 lít'k þér þat fyr lygi] 'litt ec þer þat fyr lygi' R. A variety of emendations have been proposed for this line.
Simplest would be litt es her hat fyr lygi 'that is little [punishment] for thee for lying'. Based on the similarity
of \dot{c} (= tt) and c Finnur Jónsson (1932) gives lykak p\acute{e}r pat fyr lygi 'so I would bring to thee for thy lie'.
<sup>a</sup>As explicitly said in P1, the rule of grith<sup>C</sup> (a truce of non-violence, even between enemies; see Encyclopedia)
applied inside the hall. Being bound to it, Bray (or the other gods) cannot injure Lock.
    [Loki] kvaŏ:
   15
            "Snjallr est í sessi, · skal-at-tu svá gera,
                Bragi bekk-skrautuðr;
            vega þú gakk · ef vreiðr séir;
                 hyggsk vétr hvatr fyrir."
    4
[Lock] quoth:
"Valiant art thou in the seat; [but] thou shalt not do thus,
O Bray the bench-ornamenter!
Go thou to fight if thou art wroth;
the bold thinks not in advance.a"
<sup>a</sup>Lock attacks Bray's invoking of the rule of grith; a truly brave man would not care about such a thing.
    [Iðunn] kvað:
           "Bið ek, Bragi, · barna sifjar duga
   16
```

```
Égis hollu í."
[Idun] quoth:
"I bid thee, O Bray, to respect the TODO,
and all the TODO,
that thou not greet Lock with words of vice
in Eagre's hall."
   [Loki] kvaŏ:
          "pęgi þú, Iðunn, · þik kveð'k allra kvinna
  17
              ver-gjarnasta vesa
   2
          síz þú arma þína · lagðir ítr-þvegna
              umb þinn bróður-bana."
   4
[Lock] quoth:
"Shut up thou, Idun: Thee I declare, of all women,
most man-eager to be,
since thy nobly washed arms thou cast
about thy brother's bane."
   [Iðunn] kvað:
          "Loka ek kveð'k-a · lasta-stofum
  18
   2
              Egis hollu í;
          Braga ek kyrri · bjór-reifan,
              vil'k-at at it vreiðir vegisk."
[Idun] quoth:
"I greet not Lock with words of vice,
in Eagre's hall.
Bray I calm, made rowdy from beer—
I wish not that ye two wroth ones should fight."
   [Gefjun] kvaŏ:
  19
          "Hví it ésir tveir · skuluð inni hér
             sár-yrðum sakask?
          Lofts-ki þat veit · at hann leikinn es
              ok hann fjorg-vall fréa."
   4
[Giben] quoth:
```

"Why shall ye two Ease here within, with wound-words each other blame? Loft (= Lock) knows not that he is being played,

and him TODO."

to the slower men victory."

```
[Loki] kvaŏ:
          "Þegi þú, Gefjun, · þess mun'k nú geta
  20
              es þik glapði at geði:
          sveinn inn hvíti · es þér sigli gaf
              ok þú lagðir lér yfir."
    4
[Lock] quoth:
"Shut up thou, Giben: Him will I now mention,
who seduced thy senses:
the white swain who gave thee a necklace,
and thou cast o'er [him] thy leg!"
    [Óðinn kvað] þat:
  21
          "Órr est, Loki, · ok ør-viti
    2
              es þú fér þér Gefjun at gremi
          því't aldar ør-log · hygg at oll of viti
              jafn-gorla sem ek."
    4
[Weden quoth] this:
"Mad art thou, Lock, and out of wits,
as thou earnest Giben's anger against thee,
for all orlays of people I ween that she should know,
just as clearly as I."
1 Ørr ... ok ør-viti 'Mad ... and out of wits'] Formulaic, occurs at two other places (TODO), and is probably
alluded to in st. TODO of the present poem.
    [Loki] kvaŏ:
  22
          "Þęgi þú, Óðinn, 🕟 þú kunnir aldri-gi
              deila víg með verum;
    2
          opt þú gaft · þeim's gefa skyldir-a,
              inum slévurum, sigr."
[Lock] quoth:
"Shut up thou, Weden: Thou couldst never
deal out war amongst men-
oft thou gavest to them thou shouldst not have given,
```

```
[Óðinn] kvað:
       "Veizt ef ek gaf · þeim's gefa né skylda,
23
           inum slévurum, sigr,
       átta vetr · vast fyr jorð neðan
           kýr mólkandi ok kona
           ok hefir þar born of borit
           ok hugða'k þat args aðal."
```

# [Weden] quoth:

"Know that if I gave to them I should not have given, to the slower men victory: for eight nights wast thou beneath the earth, milking cows and a woman, and there hast thou borne children, and I've judged that a degenerate's nature."

```
[Loki] kvaŏ:
```

```
24
       "En þik síga kóðu · Sámseyju í
           ok drapt á vett sem volur,
 2
       vitka líki · fórt ver-þjóð yfir,
           ok hugða'k þat args aðal."
 4
```

# [Lock] quoth:

"But thou, they said, didst sink down into Samsy, and thou beatst the drum like [do] wallows. In the likeness of a sorcerer thou journeyedst among the nations of men, and I've judged that a degenerate's nature."

```
[Frigg kvaő:]
```

```
"Ør-logum ykkrum · skylið aldri-gi
25
           sęgja sęggjum frá,
 2
       hvat it ésir tveir · drýgðuð í ár-daga;
           firrisk é forn rok firar."
```

# [Frie quoth:]

"Of your orlays should ye two never speak to youths, that which ye two Ease did in days of yorealways be ancient rakes shunned by men."

# [Loki kvaŏ:]

```
26
          "Þęgi þú, Frigg, · þú est Fjorgyns mér
              ok hefir é ver-gjorn vesit,
    2
          es þá Véa ok Vilja · lézt þér, Viðris kvén,
              báða í baðm of tekit."
[Lock quoth:]
"Shut up thou, Frie: Thou art Firgyn's maiden,
and has always been man-eager:
as [when] Wigh and Will, thou hadst, O Withrer's wife,
both in thy bosom taken."
   [Frigg kvaő:]
  27
          "Veizt ef inni étta'k · Égis hollum í
              Baldri líkan bur
    2
          út né kvémir · frá ása sonum
              ok véri þá at þér vreiðum vegit."
    4
[Frie quoth:]
"Know, that if within I owned, in Eagre's halls,
a son alike to Balder:
out came thou not from the sons of the Ease,
and thou wouldst be fought with wrath."
   [Loki kvað:]
  28
          "Enn vill þú, Frigg, · at ek fleiri telja
              mína mein-stafi:
    2
          ek því réð · es þú ríða sér-at
              síðan Baldr at solum."
    4
[Lock quoth:]
"Yet wilt thou, Frie, that I count more
of my harmful deeds:
I caused it, that thou seest not riding
henceforth Balder to the halls."
   [Fręyja kvaő:]
  29
          "Órr est, Loki, · es þú yðra telr
              ljóta leið-stafi;
    2
          ør-log Frigg · hygg at oll viti
              þótt hón sjolf-gi segi."
[Frow quoth:]
```

"Mad art thou, Lock, as thou countest your ugly loathsome deeds: all orlays I ween that Frie should know, although she says them not herself."

```
[Loki kvað:]
30 "Þegi þú, Freyja, · þik kann'k full-gørva;
2 es-a þér vamma vant:
ása ok alfa, · es hér inni eru,
4 hverr hefir þinn hór vesit."

[Lock quoth:]
"Shut up thou, Frow: I know thee full well—thou art not free of blemishes:
of the Ease and Elves which are here within has each one been thy lover."
```

2 vamma vant 'free of blemishes'] Formulaic, cf. High 22: hann es-a vamma vanr 'he is not free of blemishes'.

```
[Fręyja kvað:]
31 "Fló 's þér tunga, · hygg at þér fremr myni
2 ó-gótt of gala;
vreiðir 'ru þér ésir · ok ósynjur,
4 hryggr munt heim fara."

[Frow quoth:]
```

"False is thy tongue, I ween that it henceforth will sing evil [into being] for thee.

Wroth against thee are the Ease and Ossens: grieved wilt thou journey home.<sup>a</sup>"

1–2 Fló ... gala; 'False ... thee'] The language is again strikingly similar to *High*, particularly 29/3–4: "A quick-spoken tongue—unless it be held in place—oft sings evil [into being] for itself (opt sér ó-gótt of gglr)." and 116/3–4: "a false-counseling tongue (flá-róð tunga) brought his life to its end, and in no way over a truthful charge."

```
Loki:

32 "Þęgi þú, Fręyja, · þú est for-déða

2 ok meini blandin mjok,

síz-tu at bróðr þínum · siðu blíð regin
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Frow predicts the future; Lock will regret his insults.

```
Lock [quoth]:
"Shut up thou, Frow: Thou art an evil-working woman,
and much mixed with harm,
since against thy brother the blithe Reins soth thee,
and wouldst thou then, O Frow, fart."
   Njorŏr:
  33
          "Pat 's vá-lítit · þótt sér varðir vers fái,
              hós eða hvárs;
    2
         hitt es undr · es áss ragr
              es hér inn of kominn
    4
              ok hefir sá born of borit."
Nearth [quoth]:
"It is little woe that women should get themselves a man,
an adulterer or whomever;
this is a wonder, as a degenerate os is come here within,
and that one has born children!"
   Loki:
         "Þegi þú, Njorðr, · þú vast austr heðan
  34
              gísl of sendr at goðum;
    2
          Hymis meyjar · hofðu þik at hland-trogi
              ok þér í munn migu."
Lock [quoth]:
"Shut up thou, Nearth: Thou wast east hence
sent [as] a hostage for the gods.
Hymer's maidens had thee for a urinal,
and pissed thee in the mouth!"
   Njorŏr:
  35
          "Sú esumk líkn · es vas'k langt heðan
              gísl of sendr at goðum:
         þá ek mog gat · þann's mann-gi fíar,
              ok þikkir sá ása jaðarr."
    4
Nearth [quoth]:
"That is my relief, as I was far-away hence
sent [as] a hostage for the gods: [that] I then begot that lad whom no man hates [=
```

4

ok myndir þá, Freyja, frata."

Free], and he seems the peak of the Ease."

```
Loki:
          "Hétt-u nú, Njorðr, · haf á hófi þik;
  36
              mun'k-a því leyna lengr:
          við systur þinni · gazt slíkan mog,
              ok es-a þó ónu verr."
   4
Lock [quoth]:
"Stop thou now, Nearth, restrain thyself;
I will no longer hide it:
by thy sister begotst thou such a lad, and there can be expected nothing worse."
   Týr:
  37
         "Fręyr's bęztr · allra ball-riða
              ása gorðum í;
   2
          mey né grótir · né mannz konu,
              ok leysir ór hoptum hvern."
Tew [quoth]:
"Free is the best of all bold riders
in the yards of the Ease;
he makes no maiden cry, nor [any] man's woman, and loosens each from his bonds!"
   Loki:
          "Þęgi þú, Týr, · þú kunnir aldri-gi
  38
   2
              bera tilt með tveim;
          handar ennar høgri · mun'k hinnar geta
              es þér sleit Fenrir frá."
Lock [quoth]:
"Shut up thou, Tew: Thou couldst never
settle strife among two;
the right hand I will next mention,
which from thee Fenrer tore."
2 bera tilt meŏ tveim 'settle strife among two'] Uncertain. See TODO.
   Týr:
  39
          "Handar em'k vanr · en þú Hróðrs-vitnis;
```

```
bol es bęggja þrá;
    2
          ulf-gi hefir ok vel · es í bondum skal
              bíða ragna røkrs."
Tew [quoth]:
"A hand am I lacking, but thou [art lacking] Rothwitner;
both yearnings are a bale!
Nor does the wolf have it well, who in bonds shall
await the Twilight of the Reins."
   Loki:
  40
          "Þegi þú, Týr, · þat varð þinni konu
              at hon átti mog við mér!
    2
          Oln né penning · hafðir þess aldri-gi
              van-réttis, ve-sall."
    4
Lock [quoth]:
"Shut up thou, Tew: It happened to thy woman
that she had a lad by me! A mackerel nor a penny hadst thou never for that
injustice, O wretch!"
3 Oln 'mackerel'] Very uncertain. See TODO.
   Fręyr:
  41
          "Ulf sé'k liggja · áar-ósi fyr
              unz rjúfask regin;
          því munt nést, · nema nú þegir,
              bundinn, bolva smiðr!"
    4
Free [quoth]:
"A wolf I see lying before the river-mouth,
until the Reins are ripped;
therefore wilt thou next—unless thou now shut up—
be bound, O smith of bales!"
   Loki:
  42
          "Gulli keypta · lézt Gymis dóttur
              ok seldir þitt svá sverð,
    2
          en es Múspellz synir · ríða Myrk-við yfir
              veizt-a þá, ve-sall, hvé vegr!"
    4
Lock [quoth]:
"Bought with gold hadst thou Gymer's daughter [= Gird],
```

and soldest so thy sword— but when Muspell's sons ride over Mirkwood knowest thou, not, O wretch, how to fight!"

```
Byggvir:
          "Veizt ef øðli étta'k · sem Ingunar-Freyr,
  43
             ok svá sél-ligt setr:
   2
          męrgi smęra · mølða'k þá mein-króku
              ok lemða alla í liðu."
   4
Bewe [quoth]:
"Know, if I owned a pedigree like Ingwin-Free,
and such blessed pasture,—smaller than marrow would I mill this harm-crow [= Lock],
and beat all its limbs lame!"
   Loki:
  44
          "Hvat 's þat it litla · es þat loggra sé'k
             ok snap-víst snapir?
   2
          At eyrum Freys · munt é vesa
              ok und kvernum klaka."
Lock [quoth]:
"What is this little thing which I see crawling,
and snap-wisely snapping?
At Free's ears wilt thou ever be [put],
and chirping under mills."
   [Byggvir kvaŏ:]
  45
          "Byggvir ek heiti, · en mik bráðan kveða
              goð oll ok gumar;
          því em'k hér hróðugr · at drekka Hropts megir
              allir ol saman."
[Bewe quoth:]
"Bewe I am called, but hurried do call me
all gods, and men;
therefore am I here glorious, as Roft's lads [EASE] drink
ale all together."
   [Loki kvaŏ:]
         "Þegi þú, Byggvir, · þú kunnir aldri-gi
  46
```

```
ok þik í flets strá · finna né móttu
             þá's vógu verar."
[Lock quoth:]
"Shut up thou, Bewe: Thou couldst never
divide food among men,
and in the bench-straw could they not find thee,
when warriors fought."
    [Heimdallr kvað:]
  47
          "Olr est, Loki · svá't es ør-viti,
             hví né lezk-a þú, Loki?
         Pví't of-drykkja · veldr alda hveim
             es sína mélgi né man-at."
"TRANSLATION"
   [Loki kvaŏ:]
          "Þegi þú, Heimdallr, · þer vas í ár-daga
  48
             it ljóta líf of lagit;
    2
          orgu baki · munt é vesa
             ok vaka voror goða."
[Lock quoth:]
"Shut up thou, Homedall: For thee was in days of yore
the ugly life laid [in place];
with a stiff back wilt thou ever be
and waking, [as] the ward of the gods."
   [? kvað:]
  49
          "Létt 's þér, Loki; · mun-at lengi svá
             leika lausum hala
    2
          því at þik á hjorvi skulu · ins hrím-kalda magar
             gornum binda goð."
"TRANSLATION"
    [X kvaŏ:]
         "Veizt ef mik á hjorvi skulu · ins hrím-kalda magar
  50
```

deila með monnum mat;

2

```
    gornum binda goð,
    fyrstr ok øfstr · vas'k at fjor-lagi
    þar's vér á Þjaza þrifum."
```

"TRANSLATION.

first and highest was I in life-taking, when we laid hands on Thedse."

```
[X kvað:]

51 "Veizt ef fyrstr ok øfstr · vast at fjor-lagi

2 þá's ér á Þjaza þrifuð,
frá mínum véum · ok vongum skulu

4 þér é kold róð koma."
```

"Know, if fist and highest thou wast in life-taking, when ye laid hands on Thedse, from my wighs and meadows shall for thee always cold counsels come."

```
[X kvað:]

52 "Léttari í mǫ́lum · vast við Laufęyjar son

2 þá's lézt mér á bęð þinn boðit;

getið verðr oss slíks · ef vér gorva skulum

4 telja vommin vǫ́r."

"Lighter of speech was thou with Leafie's son,
```

P4 Pá gekk Sif fram ok byrlaði Loka í hrím-kálki mjoð ok mélti: Then Sib went forth and poured for Lock mead into the rime-chalice, and spoke:

```
53 "Heill ves þú nú, Loki, · ok tak við hrím-kálki

fullum forns mjaðar,

heldr þú hana eina · látir með ása sonum

vamma-lausa vesa."
```

"Be thou rather hale, O Lock, and receive the rime-chalice, full of ancient mead, that thou me alone should let among the sons of the Ease be blemish-less.<sup>a</sup>"

<sup>a</sup>Sib attempts to bribe Lock with drink, so that she alone will remain unaccused among the gods.

# P5 Hann tók við horni ok drakk af:

He received the horn and drank from it:

```
[Loki kvað:]

54 "Ein þú vérir · ef þú svá vérir,

2 vọr ok grọm at veri;

einn ek veit, · svá't ek vita þikkjumk,

4 hór ok af Hlórriða,

ok vas þat sá inn lé-vísi Loki."

"Alone were thou, if thou so were
wary and wroth against man;
one I know—that I think myself to know—
adulterer with Loride's woman,
and that was the guile-wise Lock!"
```

5 lé-vísi Loki 'guile-wise Lock'] Formulaic, also occuring in *Hymer* 37. Cf. also *Wallow* 35 where Lock is called  $l\acute{e}$ -gjarn 'guile-eager' and note to *Wallow* 17 where Lother (possibly to be identified with Lock) gives men  $l\acute{o}$ , which may be an accusative form of  $l\acute{e}$ .

```
[Beyla kvað:]

55 "Fjǫll ǫll skjalfa; · hygg á fǫr vesa

2 heiman Hlórriða;
hann réðr ró · þeim's røgir hér
4 goð ǫll ok guma."

[Beal quoth:]

"All the fells quake; I ween on the journey from home Loride to be;
he brings calm to the one who here maligns all gods and men."
```

56

2

"pęgi þú, Bęyla, · þú est Byggvis kvén

ó-kynjan meira · kom-a með ása sonum;

ok meini blandin mjok;

oll est, deigja, dritin."

"Shut up thou, Beal: Thou art Bewe's wife, and much mixed with harm; a greater disgrace came not among the sons of the Ease; thou art all, O kneadess, shitty!"

# P6 þá kom þórr at ok kvað:

Then Thunder arrived and quoth:

```
57 "Þegi þú, rog véttr, · þér skal minn þrúð-hamar,
2 Mjollnir, mál fyr-nema!
Herða klett · drep'k þér halsi af,
4 ok verðr þá þínu fjorvi of farit."
```

"Shut up thou, degenerate wight: *Thee* shall my thrith-hammer Millner, deprive of speech!

The rock of shoulders [HEAD] I strike off thy neck, and then is thy life destroyed!"

# [Loki kvaŏ:]

58 "Jarðar burr · es hér nú inn kominn;
hví þrasir þú svá, Þórr?
En þá þorir ekki · es skalt við ulfinn vega
ok svelgr hann allan Sig-foður."

# [Lock quoth:]

"The son of Earth [= Thunder] is now here come inside, why thrashest thou so, O Thunder?
But then darest thou not, as thou shalt fight against the wolf, and he swallows Sighfather (= Weden) whole."

# [Þórr kvað:]

```
59 "Þegi þú, rog véttr, · þér skal minn þrúð-hamar,
2 Mjollnir, mál fyr-nema!
Upp ek þér verp · ok á austr-vega
4 síðan þik mann-gi sér."
```

# [Thunder quoth:]

"Shut up thou, degenerate wight: *Thee* shall my thrith-hammer Millner, deprive of speech!

Up I throw thee, and onto the eastern ways

thereafter no man sees thee!"

```
[Loki kvað:]
          "Austr-forum þínum · skalt aldri-gi
  60
              sęgja sęggjum frá
         síz í hanska þumlungi · hnúkðir þú, ein-heri,
              ok bóttisk-a bá Dórr vesa!"
    4
[Lock quoth:]
"Of thy eastern journeys shalt thou never
speak to youths,
since in the thumb of a glove thou didst crawl, O Ownharrier, and didst not seem to be
Thunder then!"
4 ok þóttisk-a þá Þórr vesa 'didst not seem to be Thunder then']
    [Þórr kvað:]
          "Degi þú, rog véttr, · þér skal minn þrúð-hamar,
  61
              Mjollnir, mál fyr-nema!
    2
          hendi inni høgri · drep'k þik Hrungnis bana,
              svá't þér brotnar beina hvat."
    4
[Thunder quoth:]
"Shut up thou, degenerate wight: Thee shall my thrith-hammer
Millner, deprive of speech!
With the right hand I strike thee with Rungner's bane,
so that every bone in thee breaks."
   [Loki kvaŏ:]
          "Lifa étla'k mér · langan aldr
  62
              þótt høtir hamri mér;
    2
         skarpar álar · þóttu þér Skrymis vesa
              ok máttir-a þá nesti náa
                                            ok svaltsk þá hungri heill."
    4
[Lock quoth:]
"For myself I intend to live a long life,
although thou threatenest me with the hammer; TODO."
    [þórr kvað:]
          "Þegi þú, rog véttr, · þér skal minn þrúð-hamar,
```

```
    Mjǫllnir, mál fyr-nema!
    Hrungnis bani · mun þér í hel koma
    fyr Ná-grindr neðan."
```

"Shut up thou, degenerate wight: *Thee* shall my thrith-hammer Millner, deprive of speech!
Rungner's bane will take thee to hell, down beneath Neegrind!"

```
[Loki kvað:]

64 "Kvað'k fyr ósum, · kvað'k fyr ása sonum,

2 þat's mik hvatti hugr,
en fyr þér einum · mun'k út ganga

4 því't ek veit at þú vegr.
```

"I spoke before the Ease, I spoke before the sons of the Ease whatever my mind did goad me. but for thee alone I will go out, for I know that thou strikest.

```
Ql gørðir þú, Égir, · en þú aldri munt
síðan sumbl of gøra;
eiga þín oll, · es hér inni es,
leiki yfir logi
ok brenni þér á baki."
```

Ale madest thou, Eagre, but thou wilt never since make a simble; all thy ownings, which are here within, over [them] may flame play, and burn thee on the back!"

# The Speeches of Shirner (Skírnismól)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.897) Meter: *Leed-meter*, *Galder-law* (TODO)

The whole poem is attested in both R and A. The name *Skírnismól* 'Speeches of Shirner' comes from A; R has the header *For Skírnis* 'Shirner's journey'.

The same myth is told in Yilfer 37. A single verse of the present poem is quoted there, namely the last one (42), with some minor differences in wording that would seem to stem from oral tradition (see Note there). One could speculate that the author of Yilfer did not have a copy of this poem in front of him, but rather knew of the story through an oral tradition which included only the last verse. This seems unlikely for the chief reason that this paraphrase does not add a single detail not already in the present poem, but on the other hand condenses and abbreviates that which is already written here. Thus Shirner's journey and curse (roughly vv. 10–38 here) is simply summarized in the following manner: "Then Shirner journeyed and requested the woman [i.e. Gird] for him [i.e. Free], and received her promise, that nine nights later she would come to the place which is called Barrey, and have a wedding with Free."

On the other hand, the paragraph in *Yilfer* 37 that corresponds to what is here P1 is much more detailed. It goes: "Gymer was a man called, and his woman Earbode; she was of the lineage of mountain-risers. Their daughter is Gird, who is fairest of all women. It was one day as Free had gone to Lithshelf and looked about all the Homes. And when he looked to the north he saw on a farm a large and fair house, and into that house walked a woman. And when she brought out her hands and closed the doors before her, then light shone off her hands—both into the air and onto the waters—and all the homes were brightened by her. That beauty, when he had set himself in that holy seat, harmed him so that he walked away filled with pain. And when he came home he spoke nothing. Nothing slept he, nothing drank he. Nobody dared to ask him to speak. Then Nearth had Shirner, Free's shoe-swain, called unto him, and asked him to go to Free and ask him to speak, [...]"

It seems to me that this circumstance, where the part corresponding to the poem is a short paraphrase, but the part corresponding to the prose passage is much more detailed, can only have arisen if the former already had a fixed form, whereas the latter was freer and could vary with each retelling. For this, see further TODO.

[R 11r/10, A 2r/11]

- P1 Freyr, sonr Njarðar, hafði einn dag setsk í Hlið-skjálf ok sá um heima alla;
  - 2 hann sá í Jotun-heima ok sá þar mey fagra, þá er hon gekk frá skála foður síns til skemmu; þar af fekk hann hug-sóttir miklar. Skírnir hét skó-sveinn
  - 4 Freys. Njorðr bað hann kveðja Frey máls. Þá mélti Skaði:

Free<sup>P</sup>, son of Nearth<sup>P</sup>, had one day set himself down in Lithshelf<sup>L</sup> and looked about all the Homes<sup>C</sup>. He looked into the Ettinhomes<sup>L</sup> and saw there a fair maiden as she walked from her father's hall to her bower; thereof he got great heart-aches. Shirner<sup>P</sup> was called the shoe-swain of Free. Nearth asked him to speak with Free. Then Shede<sup>P</sup> spoke:

[R 11r/14, A 2r/15]

```
    "Rís-tu nú Skírnir · ok gakk at bęiða
    okkarn mála mog,
    ok þess at fregna · hveim hinn fróði séi
```

of-reiði afi."

"Rise thou now, O Shirner, and go to ask our lad [= Free] for speech; and to learn at whom the wise man [= Free] might be cross."

### Skírnir kvað:

[R 11r/15, A 2r/17]

```
2 "Illra orða · es mér ón at ykkrum syni,
2 ef ek geng at méla við mog,
ok þess at fregna, · hveim hinn fróði séi
of-reiði afi."
```

Shirner quoth: "Bad words I expect from your son [= Free], if I go with the lad to speak; and to learn at whom the wise man might be cross."

Skírnir:

[R 11r/17, A 2r/18]

```
3 "Sęg þat Fręyr, · folk-valdi goða,
ok ek vilja vita,
```

hví þú einn sitr · end-langa sali,

 $<sup>1\,</sup>$  rís ... beiða 'rise ... speak'] Alliteration is missing here. A simple solution would be to replace gakk 'go' with a synonym like rinn 'run' or  $r\acute{a}\eth$  'resolve', but this breaks the mirroring in 2/2.

<sup>4</sup> afi 'man'] While this word usually means 'father' or 'grandfather', it must here certainly mean 'man' without a connotation of old age. See further CV.

4 minn dróttinn, of daga?"

Shirner [quoth]: "Tell it, O Free, troop-wielder of the gods; I too would wish to know: why thou sittest alone in the endlong halls, my lord, during the days?"

# Fręyr:

4 "Hví of sęgja'k þér, · sęggr hinn ungi, 2 mikinn móð-trega? því't alf-rǫðull · lýsir of alla daga

ok þeygi at mínum munum."

Free [quoth]: "Why should I tell thee, O young youth, [of my] great mood-grief?
For the elf-wheel [SUN] shines during all days, and naught to my liking."

#### Skírnir:

5 "Muni þína · hykk-a svá mikla vesa, 2 at þú mér seggr né segir; ungir saman · vórum í ár-daga,

4 vel méttim tveir trúask."

Shirner [quoth]: "Thy liking I do not think so great, that thou, O youth, should not tell me [of it]. Young together were we in days of yore; we two might well trust each other."

# Freyr:

6 "Í Gymis gọrðum · ek ganga sá 2 mér tíða mey; armar lýstu, · en af þaðan 4 allt lopt ok logr.

Free [quoth]: "In Gymer's yards I saw walking a maiden, dear to me.

[R 11r/19, A 2r/20]

[R 11r/20, A 2r/21]

[R 11r/22, A 2r/23]

<sup>2</sup> seggr 'youth'] This word usually means simply 'man', but it seems to have a specific connotation with youth. Its original meaning is 'messenger', and the semantic shift is thus: 'messenger' > 'young man' > 'warrior/man'. The sense of 'young man' is also seen in *Wayland* 23, where it is used in reference to king Nithad's two young sons. In the present stanza it answers Free's addressing Shirner as seggr binn ungi 'the young youth'; Shirner points out that the two are of equal age, and so Free is as much of a young man as he.

The arms shone, but thereof all the air and sea.

```
[R 11r/24, A 2r/24]
```

```
    Mér's mér tíðari · an manna hveim
    ungum í ár-daga;
    ása ok alfa · þat vill engi maðr,
    at vit sátt séim."
```

The maiden is dearer to me than to any man young in days of yore.

Of the Ease and Elves<sup>F</sup> does no man<sup>a</sup> wish that we two should be brought together."

#### Skírnir:

[R 11r/25, A 2r/25]

```
8 "Mar gef mér þá, · es mik of myrkvan beri vísan vafr-loga, ok þat sverð, · es sjalft vegisk
4 við jotna étt."
```

Shirner [quoth]: "Then give me the steed, which might bear me over the dark, wise wavering-flame; and that sword, which by itself might strike against the line of the Ettins<sup>G</sup>."

# Freyr:

[R 11r/27, A 2r/27]

```
"Mar þér þann gef'k, · es þik of myrkvan berr vísan vafr-loga, auk þat sverð, · es sjalft mun vegask,
ef sá 's horskr es hefr."
```

Free [quoth]: "That steed I give thee which bears thee over the dark, wise wavering-flame; and that sword which by itself will strike, if he is sharp who owns it."

<sup>4</sup> lopt ok logr 'air and sea'] Formulaic and very old, also paralleled in the Anglo-Saxon. TODO.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. 'person'. For other examples of gods being called men see note to final st. of Webthrithner (TODO).

<sup>1–4</sup> berr 'bears'; mun vegask, ef sá 's horskr es hefr 'will strike, if he is wise who owns it'] In his response Free replaces the subjunctive verb forms (*beri* 'might bear', *vegisk* 'might strike') with indicative and future forms, giving a sense of certainity and authority. The steed and sword are faultless, and if Shirner fails on the mission, it would be only due to his own fault ("if he is sharp who owns it.").

# P2 Skírnir mélti við hestinn:

Shirner spoke with the horse:

```
10 "Myrkt es úti, · mál kveð'k okkr fara [R 11r/29, A 2r/28]

2 úrig fjǫll yfir

bursa þjóð yfir;

4 báðir vit komumk · eða okkr báða tękr

sá hinn ám-átki jǫtunn."
```

"Tis dark outside; I declare it time for us to journey over the drizzling mountains, over the tribe of the Thurses<sup>G</sup>.

Both two [shall] we come [over], or us both does take that unnatural ettin.<sup>a</sup>"

```
3 þursa 'of the Thurses'] so A; þyria R
```

P3 Skírnir reið i Jǫtun-heima til Gymis garða; þar váru hundar ólmir ok bund-2 nir fyrir skíð-garðs hliði þess, er um sal Gerðar var. Hann reið at þar, er fé-hirðir sat á haugi, ok kvaddi hann:

Shirner rode into the Ettinhomes, to Gymer's yards. There were fierce hounds bound in front of the slope of the wooden fence which surrounded Gird's<sup>a</sup> hall. He rode to where a shepherd sat on a mound, and greeted him:

```
11 "Sęg þat hirðir, · es á haugi sitr [R 11v/2, A 2v/4]

2 ok varðar alla vega:
hvé ek at and-spilli · komumk hins unga mans

4 fyr gręyjum Gymis."
```

<sup>5</sup> ám-átki jotunn 'unnatural ettin'] Formulaic. See note to Wallow 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Shirner declares his intention not to abandon the horse given to him by his lord; they will either both make it, or both perish.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>It is first now that we are informed of the maiden's name.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Say it, O herdsman, who sittest on the mound, and wardest all the ways:

How I to discourse might come with the young girl [= Gird], past Gymer's greyhounds?"

```
[Hirðir] kvað:
                         12
                                  "Hvárt est feigr, · eða est framm ginginn
[R 11v/4, A 2v/5]
                                  and-spillis vanr · þú skalt é vesa
                                       góðrar meyjar Gymis."
                           4
                       [The herdsman] quoth:
                      "Either art thou fey, or gone forth [DEAD];
                       [...].
                      Lacking discourse shalt thou ever be,
                      with Gymer's good maiden [= Gird]."
                       4 góðrar meyjar 'good maiden'] Formulaic, carrying with it a sense of chastity. See note to High TODO for
                      further occurences.
                           [Skírnir] kvað:
                                  "Kostir 'ru betri · an kløkkva séi
[R 11v/6, A 2v/7]
                         13
                                       hveim's fúss es fara,
                                  einu døgri · mér vas aldr of skapaðr
                                       ok alt líf of lagit."
                           4
                       [Shirner] quoth:
                      "Choices are better than sobbing
                       for whomever is eager to journey.
                       On a single day was my age shaped,
                      and all my life laid [in place].a"
                      1 an 'than'] so A; heldr an at 'rather than to [be]' R
                       1 Kostir 'Choices'] i.e. 'alternatives, other ways'.
                       <sup>a</sup>The Germanic fatalistic worldview, wherein one's course of life was predetermined at birth, is here clearly seen.
                       Presumably after uttering these words Shirner rides through the fire surrounding the fortress. — The causative
                       lęgja 'to lay (down, in place)' is closely connected to fate; the expression is formulaic. Cf. Lock 48: í árdaga vas
                       bếr hit ljóta líf of lagit 'in days of yore was thy ugly life laid [in place]' and Wallow 19: þệr lọg lọg ởu 'they [= the
                       Norns] laid laws [in place]'.
                           [Gerőr] kvaő:
[R 11v/7, A 2v/8]
                         14
                                  "Hvat 's þat hlym hlymja · es hlymja heyri'k nú til
                                       ossum ronnum í?
                           2
                                  jorð bifask, · en allir fyr
                                       skjalfa garðar Gymis."
                           4
                       [Gird] quoth:
                      "What is that din of dins, which I of dins now hear
```

in our halls?
The earth quakes, but before [me] tremble all Gymer's yards."

Ambótt kvað:

15 "Maŏr's hér úti, · stiginn af mars baki, [R 11v/9, A 2v/10]
2 jó létr til jarŏar taka."

A servant-woman quoth:

"A man is here outside, stepped down off horseback; he lets take his steed to the ground.<sup>a</sup>"

[Gerőr] kvaő:

16 "Inn bið þú hann ganga · í okkarn sal [R 11v/10, A 2v/11]

2 ok drekka hinn méra mjoð,

þó ek hitt óumk, · at hér úti séi

4 minn bróður-bani."

[Gird] quoth:

"Bid thou him to go in into our hall, and to drink the renowned mead; though I fear that here outside should be my brother's bane."

[Gęrőr kvaő:]

17 "Hvat's þat alfa · né ása sona, [R 11v/12, A 2v/13]
2 né víssa vana;
hví einn of komt · eikinn fúr yfir
4 ór sal-kynni at séa?"

[Gird quoth:]

"What sort is that, not of Elves, nor of sons of the Ease, nor of wise Wanes?
Why camest thou alone over the raging fire, to see the state of our hall?"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>According to Finnur Jónsson (1932) a still known (in his time) Icelandic expression; Shirner lets his horse graze.

```
[Skírnir kvað:]
                                          "Em'k-at alfa · né ása sona
                                 18
               [R 11v/14]
                                              né víssa vana,
                                          þó einn of kom'k · eikinn fúr yfir
                                              yður sal-kynni at séa.
                                   4
                               [Shirner quoth:]
                               "I am not of Elves, nor of sons of the Ease,
                               nor of wise Wanes-
                               yet I came alone over the raging fire,
                               to see the state of your hall.
                                 19
                                          Epli ellifu · hér hef'k al-gollin,
       [R 11v/15, A 2v/14]
                                              þau mun'k þér Gerðr gefa,
                                   2
                                          frið at kaupa, · at þú þér Frey kveðir
                                              ó-leiðastan at lifa."
                               Elven apples have I here, all-golden;
                               those I will to thee, O Gird, give
                               to purchase [thy] love, that thou callest Free for thee
                               most unloathsome [MOST LOVELY] in life.a"
                               <sup>a</sup>at lifa here means seems to mean 'in life/living' rather than the typical infinitive sense 'to live'; cf. st. 22 at
                               deila 'in sharing' below. This is possibly an archaism.
                                   [Gerőr kvaő:]
                                 20
                                          "Epli ellifu · ek þigg aldri-gi
       [R 11v/17, A 2v/15]
                                              at manns-kis munum,
                                          né vit Freyr, · meðan okkart fjor lifir,
                                              byggum béði saman."
                                   4
                               [Gird quoth:]
                               "Eleven apples [will] I never accept,
                               to any man's liking;
                               nor [will] I and Free—while our lives remain<sup>a</sup>—
                               dwell both together."
                               alit. 'while our life-force lives'
                                   [Skírnir kvað:]
                                          "Baug þér þá gef'k, · þann's brendr of vas
[R 11v/19, A 2v/17 (ll. 1-2)]
                                 21
                                              með ungum Óðins syni;
                                   2
```

```
átta 'ru jafn-hofgir, · es af drjúpa
                hina níundu hverja nótt."
    4
[Shirner quoth:]
"The bigh I then give thee, that one which was burned
with Weden's young son [= Balder].
Eight are even-heavy, which from it drip,
every ninth night.a"
3-4 átta ... nótt 'Eight ... night.'] In A these lines and 22:1-2 are missing. Instead 1-2 here and 22:3-4 are
combined into one.
<sup>a</sup>The bigh, while not named, is clearly Dreepner as known from Yilfer 49, describing Balder's funeral: "Weden
laid on the pyre that gold ring which is called Dreepner. Its nature was such that every ninth night, eight even-heavy golden rings dripped from it." When Harmod^{P} later comes to Hell^{L} to try to bring Balder back,
Balder tells him to bring the ring back to Weden, as a token of memory.
    [Gerőr kvaő:]
   22
            "Baug þikk-a'k, · þótt brendr séi,
                                                                                                        [R 11v/21, A 2v/18 (ll. 3-4)]
                með ungum Óðins syni;
            es-a mér golls vant · í gorðum Gymis
                at deila fé foður."
    4
[Gird quoth:]
"The bigh I accept not, though it may have been burned
with Weden's young son [= Balder];
I have no want of gold in Gymer's yards,
in sharing the fee<sup>C</sup> of my father."
    [Skírnir kvað:]
   23
           "Sér þú méki, mér, · mjóvan, mál-fáan,
                                                                                                        [R 11v/23, A 2v/19]
                es hef'k í hendi hér?
    2
            hofuð hoggva · mun'k þér halsi af,
                nema mér sétt segir."
    4
[Shirner quoth:]
"Seest thou, O maiden, this sword—slender, pictured-painteda,
which I have here in my hand?
Hew the head will I, from thy neck,
unless thou come to terms with me."
<sup>a</sup>The sword is inlaid with metal forming a pattern. The expression is formulaic, cf. TODO.
    [Gerőr kvaő:]
```

```
[R 11v/25, A 2v/20]
                         24
                                 "Å-nauð þola · vil'k aldri-gi
                                     at manns-kis munum,
                                 þó hins get'k, · ef it Gymir finnizk
                                 vígs ó-trauðir · at ykkr vega tíði."
                       [Gird quoth:]
                      "Stand coercion will I never,
                      to any man's liking;
                       though I get this, if thou and Gymer meet-
                       men unreluctant of conflict—that ye two will wish to fight.a"
                      2 manns-kis 'any man's (lit. 'no man's)' ] mannz ænskis A
                      <sup>a</sup>Gird says that she will never let herself be forced to marry Free, even if that means that her father and Shirner
                      should fight over her.
                          [Skírnir kvað:]
                         25
                                 "Sér þú méki, mér, · mjóvan, mál-fáan,
[R 11v/27, A 2v/22]
                                     es hef'k í hendi hér?
                                 fyr þessum eggjum · hnígr sá hinn aldni jotunn,
                                     verðr þinn feigr faðir.
                       [Shirner quoth:]
                      "Seest thou, O maiden, this sword—slender, pictured-painted—
                      which I have here in my hand?
                      By these edges sinks the aged ettin [= Gymer] down;
                      fey<sup>C</sup> becomes thy father.
                                 Tams-vendi þik drep'k, · en þik temja mun'k,
[R 11v/28, A 2v/24]
                         26
                          2
                                     mér, at mínum munum,
                                 þar skalt ganga · es þik gumna synir
                                     síðan éva séi.
                      With the taming-wand I strike thee, but thee will I tame,
                      O maiden, to my liking.
                      There shalt thou go, where thee the sons of men
                      never since may see.
                      1 Tams-vendi 'taming-wand'] Has been interpreted as a sword, TODO.
                                 Ara þúfu á · skalt ár sitja,
[R 11v/30, A 2v/26]
                         27
                                     horfa heimi ór;
                          2
                                     snugga heljar til;
```

4 matr sé þér meir leiðr · an manna hveim hinn fráni ormr með firum.

On an eagle's hill shalt thou sit in early morning; turn out of the world; hanker after Hell<sup>L</sup>. <sup>a</sup>
May food be for thee more loathsome, than to anyone the gleaming serpent [the Middenyardsworm] among men. <sup>b</sup>

1 Ara þúfu  $\acute{a}$  · skalt  $\acute{a}$ r sitja 'On an eagle's hill shalt thou sit in early morn']  $\acute{a}$ r skalt sitja · ara þúfu  $\acute{a}$  'in early morn shalt thou sit on an eagle's hill' A 2–3 horfa heimi ór; snugga heljar til 'turn out of the world; hanker after Hell'] horfa ok snugga heljar til 'turn and hanker to hell' A

5 firum] This is the last word of fol. 2v of A, after which the text cuts off.

28 At undr-sjónum verðir · es út of kømr,

[R 11v/32]

[R 12r/2]

- á þik Hrímnir hari
   á þik hot-vetna stari,
- víð-kunnari verðir · an vorðr með goðum, gapi þú grindum frá.

A wondrous sight mayst thou become when thou comest out; at thee may Rimner ogle; at thee may anyone stare.

More widely known mayst thou become than the ward among the Gods [= Homedall]; mayst thou gape from the gates.

Tópi ok ópi, · tjǫsull ok ó-þoli,
vaxi þér tǫ́r með trega;
sezk þú niðr · en mun'k segja þér
sváran sús-breka,
ok tvinnan trega.

Toop and oop, tessle and impatience; may thy tear grow with grief!
Sit thyself down, and I will tell thee a heavy roaring-breaker, and a twined grief.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Gird will long for death.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Her food will be as disgusting as the Middenyardsworm (for its disgusting nature see Note to *Hymer 22*).

<sup>1</sup> Tópi ok ópi,  $\cdot$  tjosull ok ó-þoli 'Toop and oop, tessle and impatience'] The first three of these four words are magic curse words; I have left them untranslated. TODO: Potential meanings.

[R 12r/3]

30 Tramar gnęypa · þik skulu gerstan dag

2 jotna gorðum í,

til hrím-þursa hallar · þú skalt hverjan dag

4 kranga kosta-laus;

kranga kosta-von;

6 grát at gamni · skalt í gogn hafa

ok leiða með tórum trega.

Thee shall fiends torment at the dismal day, in the yards of the Ettins.

To the halls of the Rime-thurses shalt thou every day creep choiceless; creep choice-lacking.

Weeping for joy shalt thou have in exchange, and nurse grief with tears.

[R 12r/7]

31 Með þursi þrí-hǫfðuðum · þú skalt é nara
eða ver-laus vesa,
þitt geð grípi;
4 þik morn morni
ves þú sem þistill, · sá's þrunginn vas
í ofan-verða ǫ́nn.

With a three-headed thurse shalt thou ever live, or be husband-less.
May thy senses grasp;
may murrain mourn thee;
be thou like the thistle that was pressed in the uppermost harvest season!

[R 12r/9] **32** Til holts ek gekk · ok til hrás viðar gamban-tein at geta gamban-tein ek gat.

To the wood I went, and to the raw/sappy tree, the gombentoe<sup>C</sup> for to get; the gombentoe I got.

<sup>1–3</sup> Til holts ... gat. 'To the wood ... got.'] The gamban-tein 'gombentoe' seems to be the stick on which the runic curse is to be carved (possibly to be identified with the tams-vondr 'taming-wand' of st. 26.) This interpretation is supported by High 152, which also uses the expression (h)rás viðr 'raw/sappy tree' and seems to refer to a runic curse.

```
Reiðr 's þér Óðinn, · reiðr 's þér Ása-bragr,
  33
                                                                                       [R 12r/10]
              bik skal Freyr fiask,
   2
         hin firin-illa mér, · en fingit hefr
              gamban-reiði goða.
Wroth with thee is Weden; wroth with thee is Bray of the Ease \langle * \rangle= Thunder?;
thee shall Free come to hate,
O horrible maiden, if thou hast earned
the gomben-wrath of the gods.
  34
          Heyri jotnar, · heyri hrím-þursar,
                                                                                       [R 12r/12]
         synir Suttunga, · sjalfir ás-liðar,
   2
         hvé fyrir býð'k, · hvé fyrir banna'k
              manna glaum mani,
   4
              manna nyt mani.
May Ettins hear, may Rime-thurses hear,
sons of Sutting, the Os-retinues [= Ease] themselves:
how I forbid, how I forban
the company of men from the maiden;
the use of men from the maiden.
  35
         Hrím-grímnir heitir þurs, · es þik hafa skal
                                                                                       [R 12r/14]
              fyr ná-grindr neðan,
   2
         þar þér víl-megir · á viðar-rótum
              geita-hland gefi;
          óðri drykkju · fá þú aldri-gi,
              mér, af þínum munum,
              mér, at mínum munum.
Rimegrimner is called the thurse, who shall have thee,
down beneath Nawgrind-
where the lads of toil [THRALLS] on the roots of the tree,
goat-piss may give thee.
A better drink [wilt] thou never get,
O maiden, against thy liking;
O maiden, to my liking!
         Durs ríst'k þér · ok þría stafi,
  36
                                                                                       [R 12r/16]
              ęrgi ok óði ok ó-þola,
   2
         svá ek þat af ríst · sem ek þat á reist,
```

```
ef gørask þarfar þess."
```

Thurse<sup>G</sup> I carve for thee, and three staves: degeneracy<sup>C</sup> and madness and impatience. So I carve it off as I carved it on, if need arises of that.<sup>a</sup>"

```
[Skírnir kvað:]

38 "Ørendi mín · vil'k ǫll vita,

2 áðr ríða'k heim heðan,

nér á þingi · munt hinum þroska

4 nenna Njarðar syni."
```

[Shirner quoth:]
"My errands all I wish to know, before I ride home hence:

<sup>1</sup> purs 'thurse'] Thurse is the name of the p-rune (p); it is carved as part of the curse.

<sup>1</sup> þría stafi 'three staves'] Three runic letters, possibly representing each of the three following words (*ergi* 'degeneracy' etc.). This expression also appears on the C7th Gummarp stone: **haþuwolafa sate staba þria fff** 'Hathwolf placed three staves: fff', where the **f**-rune ( $^{k}$ ) is standing for its name, fee<sup>C</sup> (i.e. wealth, cattle).

<sup>2</sup> ergi ok óói ok ó-bola 'degeneracy and madness and impatience'] Both ergi 'degeneracy' and óþoli 'impatience' (here probably with a sexual connotation), are found in the love magic charm on the rune stick B257 from Bryggen, here edited under Charms and Spells. ergi is also found in the curse-formula on the C7th Proto-Norse runestones from Stentoften and Björketorp. See further introduction to B257.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Shirner has carved the curse (which will bring true all the threats from 26–35), but tells Gird that he will scrape it off if she will accept his demands. She then responds:

```
when on the Thing<sup>C</sup> wilt thou with the vigorous son of Nearth [= Free] be joined?"
```

0

```
[Gęrőr kvaő:]
           "Barri heitir, · es vit béði vitum,
   39
                                                                                          [R 12r/23]
               lundr lognfara,
    2
           en ept nétr níu, · þar mun Njarðar syni
               Gerőr unna gamans."
[Gird quoth:]
"Barrey is called—as we both know—
a grove of calm rushes,
and after nine nights there will to the son of Nearth [= Free]
Gird her pleasure grant."
P4
        Pá reið Skírnir heim. Freyr stóð úti ok kvaddi hann ok spurði tíðenda:
                                                                                          [R 12r/24]
Then Shirner rode home. Free stood outside and greeted him and asked for the tidings:
   40
           "Seg mér, Skírnir, · áðr verpir soðli af mar
                                                                                          [R 12r/25]
               ok stígir feti framarr,
          hvat árnaðir · í Jotun-heima
               bíns eða míns munar?"
    4
"Tell me, O Shirner, before thou throwest the saddle off the steed,
and takest a step further:
what didst thou accomplish in the Ettinhomes<sup>L</sup>,
to thy or my liking?"
    [Skírnir kvað:]
   41
           "Barri heitir, · es vit báðir vitum,
                                                                                          [R 12r/27]
               lundr logn-fara,
    2
           en ept nétr níu, · þar mun Njarðar syni
               Gerőr unna gamans."
    4
[Shirner quoth:]
"Barrey is called—as we both know—
a grove of calm rushes,
and after nine nights there will to the son of Nearth [= Free]
Gird her pleasure grant."
```

```
[Fręyr kvaŏ:]

42 Lọng es nộtt, · langar 'u tvệr,

2 hvé of þręyja'k þríar?

opt mér mánaðr · minni þótti

4 an sjá hǫlf hý-nộtt.

[Free quoth:]
```

Long is a night; long are two; how should I yearn for three? Oft a month to me seemed less, than this half wedding-night.<sup>a</sup>

 $<sup>1\,</sup>$  langar 'u tvér 'long are two' ]  $\,$  so R; long es onnur 'long is another' G

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The wedding-night (TODO: it's a hapax so explain the etymology?) is presumably half as it is not consumated.

# The Thule of Righ (Rígsþula)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): early C11th (0.240), late C11th (0.204), late C12th (0.195), C13th (0.280)

Meter: Firnwordslaw

Dumezil hypothesis. Irish influence? Many interesting things to write here!

P1 Svá sęgja menn í fornum sogum, at einnhverr af ósum, sá es Heimdallr 2 hét, fór ferðar sinnar ok framm með sjóvarstrondu nokkurri, kom at einum húsabó ok nefndisk Rígr; eptir þeiri sogu es kvéði þetta.

Thus say men in ancient saws<sup>C</sup>, that one of the Ease<sup>G</sup>—he who was called Homedall<sup>P</sup>—went on his journey forth along some lakeshore, came upon a lone homestead and called himself Righ. According to that saw is this poem.

- 1 Ár kvóðu ganga · grønar brautir
- 2 oflgan ok aldinn · ós kunnigan, ramman ok roskvan · Ríg stíganda.

Of yore they said did walk the green paths, a mighty and aged os<sup>G</sup>, cunning; the strong and brisk Righ, striding.

- 2 Gekk hann meir at þat · miðrar brautar,
- kom hann at húsi, · hurð vas á gétti; inn nam at ganga, · ęldr vas á golfi,
- hjón sótu þar · hór at arni,
   Ái ok Edda · aldinfalda.

Went he further at that, on the middle of the road; came he to a house; the door was wide open. He took to go inside; fire was on the floor. A couple sat there, hoary by the hearth: Great Grandfather and Great Grandmother, old-fashioned.

- 3 Rigr kunni þeim · róð at segja;
- meir settisk hann · miðra fletja en á hlið hvára · hjón salkynna.

Righ knew to tell them counsels; he further set himself down on the middle of the floor-bench, but on either side [sat] the couple of the hall.

- 4 þá tók Edda · økkvinn hleif,
- bungan ok þykkvan, · þrunginn sóðum, bar hón meir at þat · miðra skutla,
- soð vas í bolla · setti á bjóð;
   vas kalfr soðinn · krása beztr;
- ręis hann upp þaðan, · réðsk at sofna;

Then took Great Grandmother a lumpy loaf, heavy and thick, stuffed with chaff. She carried it further at that on the middle of a trencher—broth was in the bowl—she set it on a plate; a cooked calf was the best dainty; he rose up thence, resolved to sleep.

- 5 Rigr kunni þeim · róð at segja;
- męir lagðisk hann · miðrar rekkju, en á hlið hvára · hjón salkynna.

Righ knew to tell them counsels; he further laid himself down in the middle of the bed, but on either side [lay] the couple of the hall.

- 6 Par vas hann at þat · þríar nétr saman;
- gekk hann meirr at þat · miðrar brautar; liðu meirr at þat · mónuðr níu.

There was at that for nine nights in all; went he further at that, on the middle of the road; passed further at that nine months.

- 7 Jóð ól Edda, · jósu vatni
- 2 horundsvartan, · hétu þrél.

Great Grandmother begot a child, they poured it with water<sup>a</sup>—swarthy of skin—they called him Thrall.

<sup>2</sup> horundsvartan 'swarthy of skin'] emend.; horvi svartan 'swarthy with flax' W

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>A reference to the Heathen naming ceremony, wherein water would be poured on a newborn (quite similar to the Christian baptism). Cf. *High* 156.

- 8 Hann nam at vaxa · ok vel dafna;
- vas þar á hǫndum · hrokkit skinn, kropnir knúar, · [...]
- fingr digrir, · fúlligt andlit, lotr hryggr, · langir hélar.

He took to grow, and thrive well; there on his hands was skin wrinkled, knuckles crooked, [...], fingers thick, a face foul, back stooping, heels long.

- 9 Nam hann meirr at þat · magns of kosta,
- bast at binda, · byrŏar gørva;
   bar hann heim at þat · hrís gerstan dag.

Took he further at that to try his power; bast to bind, burdens to make; he carried home at that brushwood on a dismal day.<sup>a</sup>

- 10 Par kom at garði · gengilbeina,
- aurr vas á iljum, · armr sólbrunninn, niðrbjúgt vas nef, · nefndisk Þír.

There came to the farm a gangleboned woman; mud was on her footsoles, her arm sunburnt; downturned was her face; she called herself Thew.

- 11 Meir settisk hón · miðra fletja,
- sat hjá hęnni · sonr húss, róddu ok rýndu, · rękkju gęrðu
  - Þréll ok Þír · þrungin dógr.

She further set himself down on the middle of the floor-bench; beside her sat the son of the house [= Thrall]. They spoke and whispered; made a bed—Thrall and Thew—on hard-pressed days.

- 12 Born ólu þau, · bjuggu ok unðu;
- hygg'k at héti · Hreimr ok Fjósnir, Klúrr ok Kleggi, · Kefsir, Fúlnir,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The thrall had to work in even the most hostile weather.

<sup>1 &#</sup>x27;gangleboned woman'] Derogatory term for somebody that only travels on their legs.

<sup>3</sup> Pír 'Thew'] The name probably means 'maid-servant' or 'female slave'. Unlike Thrall, it is not attested in any prose texts, but probably corresponds to OS *thiwi* 'maid(-servant)', being further root-related to *þéa -þjá* 'to enthral', Proto-Norse **þewar** 'servant', OE *þéow* 'slave, servant',.

- Drumbr, Digraldi, · Drǫttr ok Hǫsvir, Lútr ok Leggjaldi; · lǫgðu garða,
- akra tǫddu, · unnu at svínum, geita géttu, · grófu torf.

Children they begot, they settled and were content. I judge that they were called Ream and Feasner, Clour and Cleg, Chafser, Foulner, Drumber, Dighrald, Draught and Hazer, Lout and Leggald, they laid yard-fences, dunged fields, fed swine, tended to goats, dug turf.

- 13 Døtr vóru þér · Drumba ok Kumba,
  - Økkvinkalfa · ok Arinnęfja, Ysja ok Ambótt, · Eikintjasna,
- 4 Totrughypja · ok Tronubeina; þaðan eru komnar · þræla ættir.

The daughters were Drumb and Cumb; .

14 VERSE.

Translation.

15 VERSE.

Translation.

16 VERSE.

Translation.

17 VERSE.

Translation.

18 VERSE.

Translation.

19 VERSE.

Translation.

20 VERSE.

Translation.

21 VERSE.

Translation.

22 VERSE.

Translation.

23 VERSE.

Translation.

24 VERSE.

Translation.

25 VERSE.

Translation.

26 VERSE.

Translation.

27 VERSE.

Translation.

28 VERSE.

Translation.

29 VERSE.

Translation.

30 VERSE.

Translation.

31 VERSE.

Translation.

32 VERSE.

Translation.

33 VERSE.

Translation.

34 VERSE.

Translation.

35 VERSE.

Translation.

36 VERSE.

Translation.

37 VERSE.

Translation.

38 VERSE.

Translation.

39 VERSE.

Translation.

40 VERSE.

Translation.

41 VERSE.

Translation.

42 VERSE.

Translation.

43 VERSE.

Translation.

44 VERSE.

Translation.

45 VERSE.

Translation.

46 VERSE.

Translation.

47 VERSE.

Translation.

48 VERSE.

Translation.

49 VERSE.

Translation.

50 VERSE.

Translation.

51 VERSE.

Translation.

52 VERSE.

Translation.

53 VERSE.

Translation.

54 VERSE.

Translation.

55 VERSE.

Translation.

56 VERSE.

Translation.

57 VERSE.

Translation.

58 VERSE.

Translation.

59 VERSE.

Translation.

60 VERSE.

Translation.

61 VERSE.

Translation.

62 VERSE.

Translation.

63 VERSE.

Translation.

64 VERSE.

Translation.

65 VERSE.

Translation.

66 VERSE.

Translation.

#### 67 VERSE.

Translation.

# The Leed of Hindle (Hyndluljóð)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.428)-early C11th (0.475)

Meter: Firnwordslaw

- 1 "Vaki mér meyja, · vaki mín vina,
- 2 Hyndla systir, · es í helli býr; nú 's røkr røkra, · ríða vit skulum
- 4 til Valhallar · ok til vés heilags.

[Frow quoth:] "Wake, maiden of maidens; wake my friend, sister Hindle, who lives in the rock-face! Now is the twilight of twilights; we two shall ride to Walhall, and to the holy wigh<sup>C</sup>!

- 2 Biðjum Herjafoðr · í hugum sitja,
- hann geldr ok gefr · gull verðugum, gaf hann Hermóði · hjalm ok brynju,
- en Sigmundi · sverð at þiggja.

Let us bid Harryfather  $\langle = \text{Weden} \rangle$  in good spirits to remain; he rewards and gives gold to the worthy: He gave Heremod<sup>P</sup> helmet and byrnie, but Sighmund<sup>P</sup> a sword to receive.

- 3 Gefr hann sigr sonum, · en svinnum aura,
- mélsku morgum · ok manvit firum, byri gefr brognum, · en brag skoldum,
- 4 gefr hann mannsemi · morgum rekki.

He gives victory to sons, but to the wise silver; speech to many, and manwit<sup>C</sup> to men. Fair wind he gives to noble ones, and poetry to scolds<sup>C</sup>; he gives valour to many a champion.

<sup>2</sup> verðugum] emended to *verðungu* 'to the retinue' by Finnur Jónsson (1932), Guðni Jónsson (1954)

- 4 Þór munk blóta, · þess munk biðja,
- 2 at hann é við þik · einart láti; þó 's hónum ótítt · við jotuns brúðir.

To Thunder I will bloot<sup>C</sup>, of this I will bid: that he always show friendliness to thee, although he dislikes the brides of the ettins.

- 5 Nú taktu ulf þinn · einn af stalli,
- 2 lát hann rinna · með runa mínum." "Seinn es goltr þinn · goðveg troða,
- 4 vil'k-at mar minn · métan hlǿδa.

Now take thy single wolf from the stable; let him run with my boar." [Hindle quoth:] "Slow is thy boar to tread the Godways; I wish not load my noble steed."

- 6 Fló est Freyja, · es freistar mín,
- visar þú augum · á oss þannig, es hafir ver þinn · í val-sinni
- 4 Óttar unga · Innsteins bur."

Deicitful art thou, Frow, as thou temptest me; thou showest thy eyes on us this way as thou hast thy man on the slain-ways; the young Oughter, Instone's offspring."

- 7 "Dulið est Hyndla, · draums étla'k þér,
- es kveðr ver minn · í valsinni.

[Frow quoth:] Deluded art thou, Hindle; I think thee dreamy as thou sayest that my man is on the slain-ways.

- 8 Par's goltr glóar · Gullinbursti,
- Hildisvíni, · es mér hagir gerðu, dvergar tveir · Dáinn ok Nabbi.

There where the boar glows, Goldenbristle; the Hildswine, which for me the two skillful dwarfs Dowen and Nab made.

- 9 Sęnn í soðlum · sitja vit skulum
- ok of jofra · éttir døma,

<sup>2</sup> Hildisvíni 'Hildswine'] Presumably an alternative name of Goldenbristle.

gumna þeira, · es frá goðum kómu.

Soon in the saddles we two shall sit, and converse about the lineages of princes; [the lineages] of those men who came from the gods.

- 10 Peir hafa veðjat · vala malmi
- Óttarr ungi · ok Angantýr; skylt 's at veita, · svá't skati hinn ungi
- fǫðurleifð hafi · ept fréndr sína.

They have wagered the Welsh ore [GOLD], young Oughter and Ongenthew; it must be divulged,<sup>a</sup> so that the young prince may have the fatherly inheritance left behind by his kinsmen.

11 Horg hann mér gerði · hlaðinn steinum;

- nú 's grjót þat · at gleri orðit; rauð hann í nýju · nauta blóði;
- 4 é trúði Óttarr · á ósynjur.

A harrow<sup>C</sup> he made for me, loaded with stones; now that stone-pile is become into glass. He reddened [it] in fresh blood of oxen; Oughter ever trusted on the Ossens<sup>G</sup>.

- 12 Nú lát forna · niðja talða
- ok uppbornar · éttir manna hvat 's Skjoldunga, · hvat 's Skilfinga,
- 4 hvat 's Oŏlinga · hvat 's Ylfinga
- hvat 's hǫldborit, · hvat 's hęrsborit męst manna val · und Mið-garði?"

Now let ancient ancestors be counted, and the high-born lineages of men: What is of the Shieldings? What is of the Shilvings? What is of the Athlings? What is of the Wolvings? What is born of hero? What is born of chief, the mightiest choice of men in Middenyard?"

- 13 "pú est Óttarr · borinn Innsteini,
- en Innsteinn vas · Alfi inum gamla, Alfr vas Ulfi, · Ulfr Séfara,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Hindle must reveal what she knows

en Séfari · Svan inum rauða.

[Hindle quoth:] "Thou<sup>a</sup> art, Oh Oughter, born to Instone, but Instone was born to Elf the old, Elf to Wolf, Wolf to Seafare, but Seafare to Swan the red.

- 14 Móður átti faðir þinn · menjum gofga,
  - hygg at héti · Hlédís gyðja, Fróði vas faðir þeirar, · en Fríund móðir;
  - qll þótti étt sú · með yfirmonnum.

Thy father had thy mother, beautiful with neck-rings, I think that she was called Leedise the gidden<sup>C</sup>. Frood was her father, but Friend her mother; all her lineage seemed to be among overmen<sup>C</sup>.

- 15 Auði vas áðr · oflgastr manna,
  - 2 Halfdanr fyrri · héstr Skjǫldunga, frég vóru folkvíg, · þau's framir gerðu,
  - 4 hvarfla þóttu verk · með himins skautum.

Ead was before [that] the mightiest of men, Halfdane earlier the highest of Shieldings. Renowned were the troop-conflicts [wars] which the famous ones performed; his  $\langle$ = Halfdane's $\rangle$  works seemed to travel around the corners of heaven.

- 16 Eflőisk við Eymund · øztan manna
  - en vá Sigtrygg · með svǫlum ęggjum, eiga gekk Almveig, · ózta kvinna,
- 4 ólu þau ok óttu · átján sonu.

He  $\langle$ = Halfdane $\rangle$  became the in-law of Iemund<sup>a</sup>, the noblest of men, but he slew Sightrue with cool edges. He went on to have Elmwey, the noblest of women; they begot and had eighteen sons.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Hindle, maybe in a trance-like state, speaks straight to Oughter.

<sup>3</sup> Friund] emend. from meaningless †friaut† F

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Lit. "[he] was strengthened by". Parallelism of "noblest of men/women" makes the meaning yet clearer. Elmwey was Iemund's daughter or sister.

<sup>17</sup> Þaðan eru Skjoldungar, · þaðan eru Skilfingar,

þaðan eru Qölingar, · þaðan eru Ynglingar, þaðan es holdborit, · þaðan es hersborit,

mest mannaval · und Miŏ-garŏi; alt 's þat étt þín, · Óttarr heimski.

Thereof are the Shieldings! Thereof are the Shilvings! Thereof are the Inglings!<sup>a</sup> Thereof is born of hero! Thereof is born of chief, the mightiest choice of men in Middenyard! That is all thy lineage, foolish Oughter!"

- 18 Vas Hildigunnr · hennar móðir,
- 2 Svófu barn · ok sékonungs; alt 's þat étt þín, · Óttarr heimski.
- 4 varði at viti svá, · viltu enn lengra?

Hildguth was her mother, the child of Sweve and Seaking; that is all thy lineage, foolish Oughter!—It is meaningful that one might know thus; wilt thou [go] yet further?

- 19 Dagr átti Þóru · drengjamóður,
- ólusk í étt þar · øztir kappar, Fraðmarr ok Gyrðr · ok Frekar báðir,
- 4 Ámr ok Josurmarr, · Alfr hinn gamli. varðar at viti svá, · viltu enn lengra?

Day had Thure, the mother of valiant men; in that lineage were begotten the noblest champions: Fradmer and Yird, and both Frecks; Ame and Essirmer; Elf the old.—It is meaningful that one might know thus; wilt thou [go] yet further?

- 20 Ketill hét vinr þeira · Klypps arfþegi,
- vas hann móðurfaðir · móður þinnar; þar vas Fróði · fyrr enn Kári,
- en Hildi vas · Hóalfr of getinn.

Kettle, the inheritor of Clip, was their friend; he was the father of thy mother's mother. There was Frood, yet earlier Keer, but Highelf was by Hild begotten.

...

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Note the contradiction with v. 12. Since the Inglings have already been mentioned (under the name Shilvings, for the difference between the two see Encyclopedia), it seems likely that Wolvings is the original reading.

# The Lay of Wayland (Volundarkviða)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.428)-early C11th (0.475)

Meter: Firnwordslaw

The **Lay of Wayland** (*Wayland*) is a story of immense psychological complexity, one of the masterpieces of Norse poetry.

The poem begins with a prose introduction, which survives in both R and A.

Wayland gets his revenge on the whole royal household. He murders Nithad's two young sons (affectionately, his "bear-cubs") and thus ends his male lineage. Likewise he defangs Nithad's "cunning wife" (she is never called anything else) by reducing her once powerful counsels to cold words; and finally he rapes Beadhild, depriving her of her maidenhood and value in marriage. They are thus reduced to the same state of complete powerlessness as he himself experienced, something clearly seen in the repetition of the adjective *viljalauss* 'powerless'; in v. 12 it describes Wayland after he wakes in shackles, but in v. 31 Nithad uses it to refer to his own mental state after the deaths of his sons. This sense of hopelessness is also seen in Beadhild's haunting concluding speech. "I knew by naught struggle against him," I could by naught struggle against him."

From the other versions of the story it is known that Beadhild gave birth to a son, Woody (OE *Wudga*, *ThedS Viŏga*, in Danish ballads *Vidrik Verlandsøn*). He went on to become a great hero, and in the later heroic ballads by far eclipses his father. His birth seems heavily foreshadowed by Wayland forcing Nithad to swear an oath in v. 33, but he is nowhere directly mentioned in the poem, probably for artistic reasons.

Apart from this lay there is one other telling of the full story, namely the Strand of Wayland the Smith in *ThedS*. While written in Old Norse, it is clear from the proper names and content that it is based on German sources (probably heroic ballads). Thus the native form *Volundr* is replaced with *Velent* [sic], *Niðuðr* with *Niðungr*. Interestingly there is a note within it showing that the native form was still known, namely about "Velent, the excellent smith, whom Warrings (*Væringjar*) call Wayland (*Volundr*)". Apparently Wayland was so famous that "all men seem to praise his workmanship so, that the maker of any smith's work which is made better than other works, is called a Wayland (*Volundr*) with regards to workmanship."

Far more stark than minor differences of language is that of tone. The psychological complexity and tension of the older redaction is almost entirely gone: Wayland is no longer a mysterious wild man, but a chivalrous knight who can escape from any peril through his ingenuity and craftmanship. He is not kidnapped out of Nithad's greed, nor hamstrung out of the suspicion of his cruel wife, but rather a loyal servant of Nithad's,

banished from the kingdom after defending himself against the king's corrupt steward, and hamstrung after being caught attempting to poison the king's food in revenge.

Most frustratingly the personality of Beadhild is entirely expulged. She is the anonymous "king's daughter", an unnamed maiden (*jungfrú*, a borrowing from Low German) who is peacefully seduced by Wayland and quickly falls in love with him. Likewise the person of Nithad's cunning wife is completely gone, and the murder of his sons no longer ends his lineage, since he has another, older son who survives him and takes over the kingdom. Wayland still flies away laughing after telling Nithad what he has done, but only four years (his son with Beadhild is three years old) later reconciliates with Nithad's son, retrieves Beadhild and their son and lives a long life as a famous craftsman.

With this it is clearly seen that the story by the time of the *ThedS* had been heavily distorted, a tragic victim of medieval romantic sensibilities. It does not have any high literary value, but is of interest since it shows the wide reception and variation of the narrative.

Finally there are also traces of the story in the Anglo-Saxon tradition, where it is alluded to in both *Walder* and *Dear*, the latter of which particularly emphasising the powerlessness felt by Wayland and Beadhild (thus being much closer in spirit to the present poem than to *ThedS*). Parts of the narrative are depicted on the early C8th Frank's casket, where it is as prominent as the depiction of the Adoration of the Magi—a true testament to the weight with which it was regarded within that culture.

To illustrate the narrative correspondences and differences of the various redactions, I present the following table:

Wayland	
Wayland's brothers	
Father of the brothers	
Nithad	
Nithad's daughter (Beadhild)	
Nithad's sons	
Wayland and Beadhild's son (Woody)	
Wives of the brothers	
<u> </u>	Wayland and his brothers ski and hunt animals. They settle in the Wolfda
_	Nithad learns that Wayl
<del>_</del>	

#### Regarding Wayland (Frá Volundi)

Person

- P1 Níðuðr hét konungr í Svíþjóð. Hann átti tvá sonu ok eina dóttur. Hon
  - 2 hét Boðvildr. Bréðr váru þrír, synir Finnakonungs. Hét einn Slagfiðr, annarr Egill, þriði Volundr. Þeir skriðu ok veiddu dýr. Þeir kómu í Úlfdali
  - 4 ok gerðu sér þar hús. Þar er vatn, er heitir Úlfsjár. Snemma of morgin fundu þeir á vatnsstrondu konur þrjár, ok spunnu lín. Þar váru hjá þeim

álftarhamir þeira. Þat váru valkyrjur. Þar váru tvér détr Hloðvés konungs, Hlaðguðr svanhvít ok Hervor alvitr, in þriðja var Olrún Kjársdóttir af Val-

0

- 8 landi. Þeir hofðu þér heim til skála með sér. Fekk Egill Qlrúnar, en Slagfiðr Svanhvítrar, en Volundr Alvitrar. Þau bjuggu sjau vetr. Þá flugu þér
- at vitja víga ok kómu eigi aftr. Þá skreið Egill at leita Qlrúnar, en Slagfiðr leitaði Svanhvítrar, en Volundr sat í Úlfdolum. Hann var hagastr maðr,
- svá't menn viti í fornum sogum. Níðuðr konungr lét hann hondum taka, svá sem hér er um kveðit:

Nithad was named a king in Sweden. He owned two sons and one daughter; she was called Beadhild. There were three brothers, the sons of a king of the Finns. One was called Slayfinn, another Agle, the third Wayland. They travelled on skis and hunted wild animals. They came into the Wolfdales and made for themselves houses there. There is a water there, called Wolfsea. Early in the morning they found on the lake-shore three women, and they were spinning linen. By them were their swan-hames<sup>C</sup>; they were Walkirries. Two of them were the daughters of king Ladwigh: Ladguth Swanwhite and Harware Allwit, the third was Alerune, daughter of Kear<sup>P</sup> of Walland<sup>Ga</sup>. The brothers brought the maidens with them to their halls. Agle got Alerune, but Slayfinn Swanwhite, but Wayland Allwit. They lived there for seven winters, then they left to attend battles, and did not return. Then Agle left on skis to look for Alerune, but Slayfinn sought out Swanwhite; but Wayland stayed in the Wolfdales. He was the most skilled craftsman, as men know, in the ancient saws. King Nithad had him captured, about which this has been sung:

<sup>a</sup>The Roman emperor; see Encyclopedia.

1 Meyjar flugu sunnan · Myrk-við í gognum

2 al-vitr ungar, · ør-lǫg drýgja; þér á sévar-strǫnd · settusk at hvílask

drósir suð-rónar, dýrt lín spunnu.

Maidens flew from the south through Mirkwood<sup>a</sup>—young allwits<sup>b</sup>—to fulfill [their] orlay<sup>C</sup>. They on the lake-shore set down to rest; the southern ladies span expensive linen.

<sup>2</sup> ør-log drýgja; 'fulfill [their] orlay'] That is, to fulfill their already laid-down destinies, as described in P1 and st. 3. I disagree with Clunies Ross (2005)[103], who translates this phrase as 'engage in war', seeing the latter word as a borrowing from OE (cf. Dutch oorlog 'war'). In fact, the expression drýgja ørlog is also attested in OE, namely in 1. 29 of a poem on the Christian Doomsday (TODO?), about a man going to Hell for his sins: ond þonne á tó ealdre · orleg dreógeð 'And then (the sinner) suffers his orlay for ever and ever'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Mirkwood is surely referenced for its association with the war-ravaged lands of the Gots and Huns; a natural environment for Walkirries.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Maybe look at what this means. TODO.

```
Ein nam þeira · Egil at verja
fogr mér fira · faðmi ljósum;
onnur vas Svanhvít, · svan-fjaðrar dró,
[...]
en hin þriðja · þeira systir
```

varði hvítan · hals Volundar.

One of them began—the fair maiden of men—to embrace Agle in her light bosom. Another was Swanwhite—her swan-feathers she rustled; but the third of the sisters warded the white throat of Wayland.

```
Sótu síðan · sjau vetr at þat,
en hinn átta · allan þróðu,
en hinn níunda · nauðr of skilði,
meyjar fýstusk · á myrkvan við,
al-vitr ungar · ør-log drýgja.
```

Then they stayed for seven winters at that, but all the eighth they yearned, but the ninth did need divorce them: the maidens longed for the mirky wood: the young allwits, to fulfill orlay.<sup>a</sup>

```
    Kom þar af veiði · veðr-eygr skyti
    Volundr líðandi · of langan veg,
    Slagfiðr ok Egill, · sali fundu auða,
    gingu út ok inn · ok umb sóusk.
```

Came there from the hunt the weather-eyed shooter: Wayland passing over a long way. Slayfinn and Agle found the halls deserted; they walked out and in, and looked about.

```
    Austr skreið Egill · at Qlrúnu,
    en suðr Slagfiðr · at Svanhvítu,
    en einn Volundr · sat í Ulf-dolum.
```

East skied Agle for Alerune, but south Slayfinn for Swanwhite; but alone Wayland stayed in the Wolfdales.

<sup>4 [...]]</sup> A line mentioning the name of Slayfinn has certainly gone missing here.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>As Walkirries the orlay<sup>C</sup> (already laid-down destiny) of the sisters is to preside over battles for Weden. Remembering this duty they become increasingly restless, until they one day decide to leave when their husbands are out hunting. For the significance of Mirkwood, see note to st. 1.

- 6 Hann sló goll rautt · við gim fastan,
- lukði hann alla · linn-baugum vel; svá beið hann · sinnar ljóssar
- kvánar, ef hónum · of koma gerði.

He struck red gold by gemstone fastened, enclosed he all the serpent-bighs<sup>Ca</sup> well; thus awaited he his bright wife, if to him she might come.

```
7 Pat spyrr Níðuðr, · Níara dróttinn,
```

- at einn Volundr · sat í Ulf-dolum; nóttum fóru seggir, · neglőar vóru brynjur,
- 4 skildir bliku þeira · við hinn skarða mána.

This learns Nithad, lord of the Nears<sup>G</sup>, that alone Wayland stayed in the Wolfdales. By night travelled warriors—nailed were their byrnies<sup>a</sup>—their shields gleamed by the waning moon.

8 Stigu ór soðlum · at salar gafli,

- gingu inn þaðan · end-langan sal, sóu þeir á bast · bauga dregna,
- sjau hundruð allra, es sá seggr átti.

They stepped down from the saddles by the hall's gables; went thence inside the endlong hall; saw they on a bast-rope bighs drawn up: seven hundred in all which that man [= Wayland] owned.

- 9 Ok þeir af tóku · ok þeir á létu
- fyr einn útan, · es af létu; kom þar af veiði · veðr-eygr skyti
- Volundr líðandi · of langan veg.

And they slid [them] off, and they slid [them] on; but for one, which off they slid.<sup>a</sup>—Came there from the hunt the weather-eyed shooter: Wayland passing over a long way.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Armlets, torcs resembling serpents, perhaps even literally shaped like them; cf. the Viking age armlet found in a hoard in Undrom, Ångermanland, northern Sweden. Museum ID 108822 HST. TODO: Maybe include photo?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The soldiers had plated armour.

<sup>2</sup> gingu ... sal 'went ... hall'] Formulaic. The fixed variant line hón/hann inn of gekk · end-langan sal 'he/she inside did go the endlong hall' occurs in three other places: sts. 16 and 30 of the present poem, and st. 3 of Ordrun. end-langr salr 'endlong hall' occurs in two additional places: st. 27 of Thrim and st. 3 of Shirner. — end-langr 'endlong' may be rendered as 'throughout, the entire (length of)'.

<sup>a</sup>Nithad's men take off all the seven hundred rings (presumably to count them) and then put them back on, but they keep just one. This bigh is probably the one mentioned in sts. 17 and 26, since Beadhild has it already when Wayland is brought back after being captured. Finnur Jónsson (1932) writes (*My translation from the Danish.*): "The ring which Nithad kept must have had special properties, and distinguished itself before others. There is no doubt that the ring is a flight ring; whether this was clear to the poet is however questionable. This much is certain, that Wayland seems to be able to fly away only after he has got back the ring; that is, the one which Beadhild brings him." —The reader may for himself judge the plausibility of this, but it seems that Wayland, being an exceptionally handy craftsman, may just as well have crafted wings for himself without need for magical rings. This agrees with the Low German verison and the Daedalus myth, for both of which see the introduction to the present poem.

```
10 Gekk brúnni · beru hold stęikja,

² ár brann hrísi · all-þurru fura,

viðr hinn vind-þurri, · fyr Volundi.
```

Went he the brown she-bear's hull to roast; in early morning burned the twigs of all-dry pine—the wind-dry wood—before Wayland.

```
Sat á ber-fjalli, · bauga talði,
alfa ljóði · eins saknaði;
hugði at hefði · Hloðvés dóttir,
Al-vitr unga, · véri aptr komin.
```

Sat he on the bear-pelt, bighs he counted—the prince of elves was missing one! Thought he that Ladwigh's daughter [= Harware] might have it; that the young allwit might be come back.

```
Sat svá lęngi, · at sofnaði,
ok vaknaði · vilja-lauss;
vissi sér á hondum · hofgar nauðir,
en á fótum · fjotur of spentan.
```

Sat he so long that asleep he fell, and he awoke, powerless. He knew on his hands tortuous restraints, and on his feet were fetters tightened.

```
3 "Hverir 'ru jǫfrar · þeir's á logðu
besti-síma · ok bundu mik!"
```

[Wayland quoth:] "Which are the princes, those that laid on thick bast-ropes, and bound me?"

- 14 Kallaði nú Níðuðr, · Níara dróttinn:
- 2 "Hvar gazt Volundr, · vísi alfa, óra aura, · í Ulf-dolum?
- Goll vas þar eigi · á Grana leiðu, fjarri hugða'k várt land · fjollum Rínar."

Now called Nithad, lord of the Nears: "Where gottest thou, Wayland, leader of elves, *our* ounces in the Wolfdales? Gold was there not on Grane<sup>P</sup>'s path; far I thought our land from the fells of the Rhine.<sup>a</sup>"

- 15 "Man'k at meiri · méti óttum,
- es vér heil hjú · heima vórum: Hlaðguðr ok Hervor · borin vas Hloðvé,
- 4 kunn vas Olrún · Kíars dóttir."

[Wayland quoth:] "I remember that we owned greater wealth, when we a whole household were at home: Ladguth and Harware were born to Ladwigh; known was Alerune, Kear's daughter." a

- 16 Úti stóð kunnig · kvón Níðaðar,
- hón inn of gekk · end-langan sal, stóð á golfi, · stilti roddu:
- "es-a sá nú <mark>h</mark>ýrr, · es ór <mark>h</mark>olti ferr.

Outside stood the cunning wife of Nithad; she inside did go the endlong hall; stood on the floor, steered her voice: "That one [= Wayland] is not mild now, who comes out of the wood.

- 17 Tenn hónum teygjask · es hónum's tét sverð
- ok hann Boðvildar · baug of þekkir, ómun eru augu · ormi hinum frána;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Grane was the horse of the legendary hero Siward<sup>P</sup>, slayer of the dragon Fathomer<sup>P</sup>. These events were thought to have taken place in Germany. The sense of the is thus sarcastic: "Where did you get that gold? A dragon's hoard?".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Wayland responds rather cryptically. It seems that by asserting the noble lineages of the three swan-wives he gives a legitimate reason for his wealth, although he seems to be aware, judging by the tone, that the greedy Nithad neither cares nor believes him.

<sup>2</sup> hon inn ... sal 'she inside ... hall'] Formulaic, also occuring in st. 30 of the present poem and in Ordrun 3.

```
sníðið ér hann · sina magni,
ok setið hann síðan · í Sévarstoð."
```

His teeth are bared when he is shown the sword, and he recognizes Beadhild's bigh; reminiscent are the eyes to the gleaming serpent's.—Snithe ye from him the might of his sinews, and set him thereafter on Seastead!"

P2 Svá var gort, at skornar váru sinar í knés-fótum ok settr í holm einn, er

2 þar var fyrir landi, er hét Sévarstaðr. Þar smíðaði hann konungi alls-kyns
gor-simar; engi maðr þorði at fara til hans, nema konungr einn. Volundr

4 kvað:

Thus was done, that the sinews in his houghs were cut, and he was placed on a lonely islet lying there before the land, which was called Seastead. There he smithed for the king all manner of jewels. No man dared journey to him, save for the king alone. Wayland quoth:

```
"Sé'k Níðaði · sverð á linda,
þat's ek hvesta · sem hagast kunna'k ok ek herða'k · sem høgst þótti;
sá 's mér fránn mékir · é fjarri borinn;
sé'kk-a þann Volundi · til smiðju borinn.
```

"I see a sword on Nithad's belt, that one I sharpened as most handily I knew, and hardened as most pleasingly seemed. Now that gleaming blade is ever far from me carried; I see it not for Wayland to the smithy carried.

```
Nú berr Boðvildr · brúðar minnar
-bíð'k-a þess bót- · bauga rauða."
```

Now Beadhild bears my bride's—I await no bettering for that—red bighs."

```
Sat—né svaf á-valt— · ok sló hamri;
vél gęrði hęldr · hvatt Níðaðí;
drifu ungir tveir · á dýr séa
synir Níðaðar · í Sévarstoð.
```

He sat—he slept not—and struck the hammer; he very boldly planned wiles for Nithad.—Two young ones drifted to look at precious things: Nithad's sons, onto Seastead.

<sup>1</sup> Sat—né svaf á-valt— 'He sat—he slept not—'] Compare Guthrun Inst TODO: hófu mik—né drękkŏu—'lifted me—drowned [me] not—'.

```
Kvómu til kistu, · krofðu lukla,
opin vas illúð, · es í sóu,
fjolð vas þar meina, · es mogum sýndisk
```

at véri goll rautt · ok gor-simar.

Came they to the chest, demanded the keys; open was the evil when inside they looked. A great deal was there of harms, which to the lads seemed like were it red gold and jewels.

0

```
"Komiö einir tveir, · komiö annars dags;
ykkr lét'k þat goll · of gefit verða;
segið-a meyjum · né sal-þjóðum,
manni engum, · at mik fyndið."
```

[Wayland quoth:] "Come alone ye two, come another day; to you I will let that gold be given. Say not to maidens nor to the people of the hall—to no man—that ye met me!"

```
Snimma kallaði · seggr á annan,
bróðir á bróður: · "gongum baug séa!"
Kvómu til kistu, · krofðu lukla,
opin vas illúð · es í litu.
```

Early called one youth to another, brother to brother: "Let us go see the bighs!" Came they to the chest, demanded the keys; open was the evil when inside they looked.

```
Snęið af hǫfuð · húna þeira
ok und fen fjoturs · føtr of lagði,
en þér skálar, · es und skorum vóru,
sveip útan silfri, · seldi Níðaði.
```

He sliced off the heads of those bear-cubs<sup>a</sup> [BOYS], and under the fetter's fen<sup>b</sup> their feet did lay; but the bowls which were under their curls [SKULLS], he coated with silver and gave to Nithad.

```
En ór augum · jarkna-steina
sendi kunnigri · kvón Níðaðar;
en ór tonnum · tveggja þeira
sló brjóst-kringlur, · sendi Boðvildi.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>An affectionate term for the young boys. TODO: Relate to Bearserks?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Very unclear. TODO.

But out of the eyes earkenstones he sent to the cunning wife of Nithad; but out of the teeth of the two he struck breast-brooches, sent to Beadhild.

```
26  pá nam Boðvildr · baugi at hrósa
2  [...] · es brotit hafði,
"þori'k-a'k segja, · nema þér einum."
```

Then Beadhild began to praise the ring,<sup>a</sup> [...] which she had broken, "I dare not tell it, save to thee alone."

2 [...]] The meter requires a half-line here, likely containing a more specific description of the bigh.

```
27 "Ek bóti svá · brest á golli,
2 at fęðr þínum · fęgri þykkir,
ok móðr þinni · miklu bętri,
ok sjalfri þér · at sama hófi."
```

[Wayland quoth:] "I mend such the crack on the gold, that to thy father it fairer seems, and to thy mother far better, and to thyself of the same rank."

```
28 Bar hann hána bjóri, · því't hann betr kunni,
2 svá't hón í sessi · of sofnaði.
"Nú hef'k hefnt · harma minna
4 allra nema einna · í-við-gjornum."
```

He overcame her with beer—for he knew better<sup>a</sup>—so that she in the seat asleep did fall. "Now have I avenged my harms—all but one<sup>b</sup>—on the insidious ones."

```
29 "Vel ek," kvað Volundr, · "verða'k á fitjum,
2 þeim's mik Níðaðar · nómu rekkar."
Hléjandi Volundr · hófsk at lopti,
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The verse is without doubt incomplete, but the story can be gleaned: Beadhild breaks the bigh she has been given by her parents (previously mentioned in vv. 10 (see note there) and 17), and is afraid that her parents may become upset. She thus goes to Wayland in secret, asking him to repair it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. was more cunning, experienced than her.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Presumably the deprivation of his mobility due to the hamstringing, which he resolves in the following stanza.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup>King Nithad and his family.

grátandi Boðvildr · gekk ór eyju. tregði for friðils · ok foður vreiði.

"Well I", quoth Wayland, "fall on my paddles; those which Nithad's men bereaved me of!a" Laughing Wayland threw himself in the air; weeping Beadhild went from the island: she grieved the lover's flight, and the father's fury.

<sup>a</sup> C-V: fit 'the webbed foot of water-birds', the reader may picture for himself. Wayland has crafted a mechanism to take flight, regaining his mobility which he lost when he was hamstrung.

30 Úti stóð kunnig · kvón Níðaðar,

ok hón inn of gekk · end-langan sal, en hann á sal-garð · settisk at hvílask,

"Vakir þú <mark>N</mark>íðuðr, · <mark>N</mark>íara dróttinn?"

Outside stood the cunning wife of Nithad, and she inside did go the endlong hall—but he, on the courtyard, set down to rest. "Art thou awake, Nithad, lord of the Nears?"

31 "Vaki'k á-valt · vilja-lauss,

sofna'k minst, · síz sonu dauða, kell mik í hofuð, · kold erumk róð þín, vilnumk þess nú, · at við Volund dóma'k."

[Nithad quoth:] "I am always awake, powerless; I fall asleep the least, since the death of my sons. My head freezes; cold are thy counsels—I wish now but that: to speak with Wayland."

32 "Seg mér þat Volundr, · vísi alfa,

2 af heilum hvat varð · húnum mínum?"

[Nithad quoth:] "Say it to me, Wayland, leader of elves: what became of my healthy bear-cubs [BOYS]?"

33 "Eiða skalt mér áðr · alla vinna,

at skips borði · ok at skjaldar rond, at mars bøgi · ok at mékis egg

```
at þú kvelj-at · kvón Volundar,
né brúði minni · at bana verðir,
þótt kvón eigim, · þá's ér kunnið,
eða jóð eigim · innan hallar.
```

[Wayland quoth:] "Before that shalt thou swear to me all oaths:—by the deck of the ship and the rim of the shield, by the bough of the steed and the edge of the sword—that thou wilt not torment the wife of Wayland, nor of my bride become the bane, though a wife we might own, which ye might know; or a babe might own within the hall.<sup>a</sup>

```
34 Gakk til smiðju, · es gerðir þú,
2 þar fiðr þú belgi · blóði stokna,
sneið'k af hofuð · húna þinna
ok und fen fjoturs · føtr of lagða'k.
```

Go to the smithy, which thou madest; there wilt thou find bellows, sprinkled with blood. I sliced off the heads of thy bear-cubs [BOYS], and under the fetter's fen their feet did I lay.

```
En þér skálar, · es und skorum vóru,
sveip'k útan silfri, · selda'k Níðaði,
en ór augum · jarkna-steina,
senda'k kunnigri · kvón Níðaðar.
```

But the bowls, which were under their curls, I coated with silver and gave to Nithad. But out of the eyes earkenstones I sent to the cunning wife of Nithad.

```
36 En ór tǫnnum · tveggja þeira
2 sló'k brjóst-kringlur, · senda'k Boðvildi;
nú gengr Boðvildr · barni aukin,
4 einga dóttir · ykkur beggja."
```

But out of the teeth of the two, I struck breast-brooches, sent to Beadhild. Now walks Beadhild, swollen with child; the only daughter of you both."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Wayland has Nithad swear an oath that he will not harm Beadhild, nor their (yet unborn) child. For the form of the oaths cf. TODO.

<sup>4</sup> einga dóttir · ykkur beggja. 'the only daughter of you both'] Formulaic, near-identical to *HarS* st. 25/1–2: (*Vaki, Angantýr, · vekr þik Hervor, // einga dóttir · ykkr Svófu.* 'Wake, Ongentew: Harware awakes thee, the only daughter of thee and Sweve.' Cf. also *Beewolf* 375a, 2997b: *ángan dohtor* 'only daughter (accusative)'.)

```
37 "Méltir-a þú þat mál, · es mik meir tregi,
```

- né þik vilja'k Volundr · verr of níta; es-at svá maðr hór, · at þik af hesti taki,
- né svá oflugr, · at þik neðan skjóti, þar's þú skollir · við ský uppi."

[Nithad quoth:] "Thou couldst not have spoken that speech which might grieve me more; nor could I worse wish, Wayland, to deny thee. There is no man so high that he from horse might take thee, nor so mighty that he might shoot thee from below, there as thou jeerest against the cloud-cover on high!"

```
38 Hléjandi Volundr · hófsk at lopti,
```

2 en ó-kátr Níðuðr · þá eptir sat.

Laughing Wayland threw himself in the air, but gloomy Nithad thereafter stayed.

39 "Upp rís Pakkráðr, · þréll minn bazti,

bið Boðvildi, · mey hina brá-hvítu, gangi fagr-varið · við foður róða."

[Nithad quoth:] "Rise up, Thankred, my best thrall! Ask Beadhild—the brow-white maiden—to go fair-clothed with her father to counsel."

40 "Es þat satt Boðvildr, · es sogðu mér,

sótuð it Volundr · saman í holmi?"

[Nithad quoth:] "Is it true, Beadhild, as they said to me: stayed thou and Wayland together on the islet?"

41 "Satt 's þat Níðuðr · es sagði þér:

- sótum vit Volundr · saman í holmi eina ogur-stund, · éva skyldi;
- ek vétr hónum · vinna kunna'k,

<sup>2–3</sup> mey hina brá-hvítu ... fagr-varið 'the brow-white maiden ... fair-clothed'] With these expressions Nithad strongly stresses the purity of his daughter ( $m\acute{e}r$  'maiden' here simply meaning 'virgin'). Perhaps he thinks that her innocence can be restored if she dresses in fair clothes, but it will not be so.

ek vétr hónum · vinna mátta'k."

[Beadhild quoth:] "Tis true, Nithad, as *he* said<sup>a</sup> to thee: stayed I and Wayland together on the islet, for one heavy hour—it should never [have been]! I knew by naught struggle against him; I could by naught struggle against him.<sup>b</sup>"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Beadhild, knowing that the only one who is aware of what happened is Wayland, makes the subtle change in the conjugation, from her father's general plural ("what *they* said"), to the specific singular ("what *the* said").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>She was both mentally (*kunna* 'to know, understand') and physically (*mega* 'to have strength to do, avail') incapable of struggling against him. — As Finnur Jónsson (1932) comments, an unsurpassed final verse.

### Eddic fragments from Snorre's Edda

TODO: Discussion on the fragments.

Numerous Eddic verses are quoted in Snorre's Edda. Most of them come from Eddic poems preserved in other manuscripts, but a few do not. One is attributed to a lost poem (Homedall's Galder), while the rest are quoted in the context of longer narrative prose sections.

The tone and context of this verse is highly reminding of mythic wisdom contests, especially that of *Webthrithner*. It is quoted in *Yilfer* 2, being the second Eddic verse in the text, following *High* 1 in the same chapter, which is uttered by Yilfer himself when he enters the hall of the Ease (who in *Yilfer* are presented as a group of deceitful sorcerers, rather than gods).

- P1 Hann sá þrjú háséti ok hvert upp frá oðru, ok sátu þrír menn sinn í hverju.
  - 2 Pá spurði hann, hvert nafn hofðingja þeira véri. Sá svarar, er hann leiddi inn, at sá, er í inu neðsta háséti sat, var konungr "ok heitir Hárr, en
  - 4 þar nést sá, er heitir Jafnhárr, en sá ofast, er Þriði heitir. Þá spyrr Hárr komandann, hvárt fleira er erendi hans, en heimill er matr ok drykkr honum
  - sem ollum þar í Háva holl. Hann segir, at fyrst vill hann spyrja, ef nokkurr er fróðr maðr inni. Hárr segir, at hann komi eigi heill út, nema hann sé
  - 8 fróðari,

He [= Yilfer] saw three high-seats and each one higher than the other, and sat there three men, one in each seat. Then he asked what the names of those chieftains were. Then High asks the one who is come, whether

- 1 ok statt-u framm · meðan þú fregn
- sitja skal sá es segir.

"and stand forth while thou askest; sit shall he who speaks!"

#### Homedall's Galder (Heimdallargaldr)

This mysterious stanza is quoted in Yilfer 27, the chapter describing Homedall. The poem is mentioned but not quoted in Scold 15: Heimdallar hofuð heitir sverð. Svá er sagt, at hann var lostinn mannshofði í gegnum. Um þat er kveðit í Heimdallar galdri, ok er síðan kallat hofuð mjotuðr Heimdallar 'The sword is called Homedall's head. So it is said, that he was pierced by a man's head. Regarding that was sung in Homedall's galder, and thereafter the head is called Homedall's bane.'

- 2 "Níu em'k móðra mogr,
- 2 níu em'k systra sonr."

This passage is closely paralleled in Saxo (TODO). See Hopkins (2021).

- P2 Inn þriði áss er sá, er kallaðr er Njorðr. Hann býr á himni, þar sem heitir
  - 2 Nóatún. Hann réðr fyrir gongu vinds ok stillir sjá ok eld. Á hann skal heita til séfara ok til veiða. Hann er svá auðigr ok féséll, at hann má gefa
  - 4 þeim auð landa eða lausafjár. Á hann skal til þess heita. Eigi er Njorðr ása éttar. Hann var upp féddr í Vanaheimi, en Vanir gísluðu hann goðunum ok
  - 6 tóku í mót at gíslingu þann, er Hénir heitir. Hann varð at sétt með goðum ok Vonum. Njorðr á þá konu, er Skaði heitir, dóttir Þjaza jotuns. Skaði
  - 8 vill hafa bústað þann, er átt hafði faðir hennar, þat er á fjollum nokkurum, þar sem heitir Þrymheimr, en Njorðr vill vera nér sé. Þau séttust á þat, at
  - þau skyldu vera níu nétr í Þrymheimi, en þá aðrar níu at Nóatúnum. En er Njorðr kom aftr til Nóatúna af fjallinu, þá kvað hann þetta:

The third Os is that one who is called Nearth. He lives in heaven, there as is called Nowetowns. He rules the motion of the wind and calms sea and fire. Upon him shall one call for sea-faring and for hunting. He is so wealthy and blessed with cattle that he may give them a wealth of lands or loose cattle. Upon him shall one call for that. Nearth is not of the lineage of the Ease. He was brought up in Wanehome, but the Wanes gave him as a hostage towards the gods and received as a hostage that one who is called Heener. He was used for reconciling the gods and the Wanes. Nearth has that woman who is called Shede, the daughter of the ettin Thedse. Shede wishes to have the dwelling place which her father had owned, which lies on some certain fells in the place called Thrimham, but Nearth wishes to be near the sea. They agreed to it that they would be for nine nights in Thrimham, but the other nine at Nowetowns. But when Nearth came back to the Nowetowns from the fell, then he quoth this:

- 3 "Leið erumk fjoll, · vas'k-a lengi á,
- 2 nétr einar níu;

<sup>&</sup>quot;I am nine mothers' lad; I am nine sisters' son."

```
ulfa þytr · mér þótti illr vesa
hjá songvi svana."
```

"The fells are loathsome to me; I was not long on them—only for nine nights. The howling of the wolves thought me bad, held against the song of the swans."

#### P3 Pá kvað Skaði þetta:

Then Shede quoth this:

```
4 "Sofa né mát'k-a'k · sévar beðjum á
2 fugls jarmi fyrir;
sá mik vekr · es af víði kømr
4 morgun hverjan már."
```

"I could not sleep on the beds of the sea due to the bleating of the bird. That one wakes me when from the wide sea it comes, every morning, the mew."

P4 Pá fór Skaði upp á fjall ok byggði í Þrymheimi, ok ferr hon mjok á skíðum ok með boga ok skýtr dýr. Hon heitir ondurgoð eða ondurdís.

Then Shede went up to the fells and dwelled in Thrimham, and she often goes on skis with her bow and shoots beasts. She is called ski-god or ski-dise.

P5 Þá fór Þórr til ár þeirar, er Vimur heitir, allra á mest. Þá spennti hann
2 sik megingjorðum ok studdi forstreymis Gríðarvol, en Loki helt undir megingjarðar. Ok þá er Þórr kom á miðja ána, þá óx svá mjok áin, at uppi
4 braut á oxl honum. Þá kvað Þórr þetta:

Then Thunder journeyed to that river which is called Wimbre, the greatest of all rivers. Then he wrapped his strength-girdle around himself and leaned upon Grith's stave against the stream, and Lock held the strength-girdle. And when Thunder came to the middle of the river, it waxed so great that it reached up unto his shoulders. Then Thunder quoth this:

```
5 "Vax-at-tu nú, Vimur, · alls mik þik vaða tíðir
2 jotna garða í;
veizt, ef þú vex · at þá vex mér ósmegin
```

4 jafnhátt upp sem himinn."

"Wax thou not now, Wimbre, as I wish to wade through thee into the yards of the ettins; know that if thou growest, that my os-might then grows as high as heaven."

- - 4 missti hann, þar er hann kastaði til. Ok í því bili bar hann at landi ok fekk tekit reynirunn nokkurn ok steig svá ór ánni. Því er þat orðtak haft, at
  - 6 reynir er bjorg Þórs.

Then Thunder sees above in some gorges, that Yelp, daughter of Garfrith stood there on either side of the river, and she caused it to grow. Then Thunder took up out of the river a great stone, and threw it at her and spoke thus: "At its source shall a river be dammed!" He did not miss his target. And in that moment he came on land and grasped ahold of a certain rowan-branch and thus stepped out of the river. Thus it is a saying that the rowan is Thunder's deliverance.

This additional st. regarding Thunder's battle with Yelp and Grope is only found in U, but seems in all regards like an old Eddic st. and has thus been included.

```
    "Einu sinni · neytta'k alls megins
    jotna gorðum í
    þá's Gjolp ok Greip, · dótr Geirraðar,
    vildu hefia mik til himins"
```

"A single time I used all [my] strength in the yards of the ettins: When Yelp and Grope, Garfrith's daughters, wished to lift me [up] to heaven."

<sup>1</sup> sinni 'time'] emend.; om. U



# First Lay of Hallow Hundingsbane (Helgakviða Hundingsbana fyrsta)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): early C11th (0.103), late C12th (0.805) Meter: Firnwordslaw

Here begins the lay regarding the men of Hallow Hundingsbane and Hathbrod. A lay of the Walsings.

1 Ár vas alda · þat's arar gullu

[R 20r/21]

- hnigu heilog votn · af Himinfjollum; þá hafði Helga · inn hugumstóra
- 4 Borghildr borit · í Brálundi.

It was the beginning of  $elds^{C}$ , as eagles shrieked; holy waters poured down from the Heavenfells; then Burhild in Browlund gave birth to Hallow the Great-hearted.

2 Nótt varð í bó, · nornir kvómu,

[R 20r/23]

- þér's oðlingi · aldr of skópu; þann bóðu fylki · frégstan verða
- ok buðlunga 🕟 bęztan þykkja.

It turned night in the settlement; norns came, those who shaped the age of the nobleman [= Hallow]. They bade the battle-arrayer be the noblest, and among princes seem the best.

3 Sneru þér af afli · ørlogþóttu

[R 20r/25]

- þá's borgir braut · í Brálundi; þér um greiddu · gullinsímu
- ok und mána sal · miðjan festu.

They turned mightily orlay-strands, when castles were broken in Browlund. They arranged a golden band, and beneath the moon-hall [SKY/HEAVEN] fastened it in the middle.

[R 20r/27]

- 4 Pér austr ok vestr · enda fólu,
- þar átti lofðungr · land á milli, brá nipt Nera · á norðrvega
- 4 ęinni fęsti, · ęy baŏ hon halda.

They in the east and west hid its ends; there the praised one owned land in between. The kinswoman of Nare (unknown person) [NORN] tugged onto the northern ways a single cord; she bade it hold forever.

# The Lay of Hallow Harwardson (Hęlgakviða Hjorvarðssonar)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): early C11th (0.385)-late C11th (0.550) Meter: Firnwordslaw

Heroic poem.

## Regarding Harward and Sighlind (Frá Hjorvarði ok Sigrlinn)

- P1 Hjorvarðr hét konungr. Hann átti fjórar konur. Ein hét Alfhildr; sonr
  - 2 þeira hét Heðinn. Qnnur hét Séreiþr; þeira sonr hét Humlungr. In þriðja hét Sinrjóð; þeira sonr hét Hymlingr. Hjorvarðr konungr hafði þess heit
  - 4 strengt at eiga þá konu er hann vissi vénsta. Hann spurði at Sváfnir konungr átti dóttur allra<sup>a</sup> fegrsta; sú hét Sigrlinn. Iðmundr hét jarl hans; Atli
  - o var hans sonr er fór at biðja Sigrlinnar til handa konungi. Hann dvalðisk vetrlangt með Sváfni konungi. Fránmarr hét þar jarl, fóstri Sigrlinnar; dót-
  - 8 tir hans hét Álof. Jarlinn réð, at meyjar var synjat, ok fór jarlinn heim. Atli jarls sonr stóð einn dag við lund nokkurn, en fugl sat í limunum uppi
  - yfir hánum ok hafði heyrt til, at hans menn kǫlluðu vénstar konur þér, er Hjorvarðr konungr átti. Fuglinn kvakaði, en Atli hlýddi, hvat hann sagði.
  - 12 Hann kvað:

TODO. He quoth:

- 1 "Sáttu Sigrlinn, · Sváfnis dóttur,
- męyna fęgrstu · ï munarhęimi?
  pó hagligar · Hjorvarðs konur
- 4 gumnum þykkja · at Glasislundi."

a'venallra' corr. R

- 2 "Munt við Atla · Iðmundar son
- 2 fugl fróðhugaðr · fleira méla?"

"Mun'k ef mik buðlungr · blóta vildi

ok kýs'k þat's ek vil · ór konungs garði."

2

3 Kjós-at-tu Hjorvarð TODO

3

4 Hof mun ek kjósa, TODO

4

5 Hofum erfiði · ok ekki ørendi;

5

**6** 6

6

**7** 7

7

- 8 Sverð veit'k liggja · ï Sigarsholmi,
- fjórum féra · enn fimm togu; eitt es þeira · ollum betra
- 4 vígnesta bǫl · ok varið golli.

Swords I know lying, in Sigharsholm, four less than fifty. One of them is better than all—the bale  $^{C}$  of war-needles  $^{a}$  [Spears?]—and inlaid with gold.

<sup>a</sup>The kenning vígnest also appears in

- 9 Hringr 's ï hjalti, · hugr 's ï miðju,
- ógn 's ï oddi, · þeim's eiga getr;

liggr með eggju · ormr dreyrfáiðr en á valbǫstu · verpr naðr hala.

A ring is in the hilt; courage is in the middle; fear is in the point, for the one who gets to own it; along the blade lies a serpent painted in blood, but on the walbast<sup>a</sup> an adder chases its tail.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>An unclear part of the sword-hilt; see *Sighdrive* 7.

# Second Lay of Hallow Hundingsbane (Helgakviða Hundingsbana aðra)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): early C11th (0.346)—late C11th (0.587) Meter: Firnwordslaw (TODO)

TODO: Introduction.

P1 Helgi fekk Sigrúnar ok áttu þau sonu; var Helgi eigi gamall. Dagr Hogna

- 2 sonr blótaði Óðin til foðurhefnda. Óðinn léði Dag geirs síns. Dagr fann Helga, mág sinn, þar sem heitir at Fjoturlundi. Hann lagði í gognum
- 4 Helga með geirnum. Þar fell Helgi en Dagr reið til fjalla ok sagði Sigrúnu tíðindi:

Hallow got Sighrun, and they owned sons; Hallow was not old. Day, son of Hain, blooted<sup>C</sup> to Weden to take revenge for his father. Weden lent Day his spear. Day found Hallow, his brother-in-law, at a place called Fetterlund; he laid the spear through Hallow. There fell Hallow, but Day rode to the fells and told Sighrun the news:

- 1 "Trauðr em ek, systir, · trega þér at segja
- þvíat ek hefi nauðigr · nipti grétta: Fell í morgun · und Fjoturlundi
- buðlungr sá's vas · beztr í heimi ok hildingum · á halsi stóð."

"Regretful am I, sister, to grieve thee by saying—for, forced must I cause my kinswoman to cry: This morning fell, 'neath Fetterlund, that prince who was in the world the best, and on the throats of rulers stood."

P2 Ambótt Sigrúnar gekk um aftan hjá haugi Helga ok sá at Helgi reið til 2 haugsins með marga menn. Ambótt kvað:

Sighrun's maid-servant walked in the evening near Hallow's mound, and saw that Hallow rode to the mound along with many men. The maid-servant quoth:

- 2 "Hvárt eru þat svik ein · es séa þikkjumk
- eŏa ragna rǫk · ríŏa męnn dauŏir, es jóa yŏra · oddum keyriŏ,
- 4 eða es hildingum · heimfor gefin?"

"Either these are deceits only, as I think myself seeing—or the Rakes of the Reins?—dead men riding, as ye drive forth your steeds with spear-points—or are the princes granted leave to go home?"

- 3 "Es-a þat svik ein · es séa þikkisk
- né aldar rof · þótt-u oss lítir, þótt vér jóa óra · oddum keyrim,
- né es hildingum · heimfor gefin."

### P3 Heim gekk ambótt ok sagði Sigrúnu:

The maid-servant walked home and said to Sighrun:

- 4 "Út gakk Sigrún, · frá Sęfafjǫllum
- ef þik folks jaðarr · finna lystir; upp 's haugr lokinn, · kominn es Helgi!
- 4 Dólgspor dręyra · dǫglingr bað þik at þú sárdropa · svefja skyldir."

### P4 Sigrún gekk í hauginn til Helga ok kvað:

Sighrun walked into the mound, to Hallow, and quoth:

<sup>&</sup>quot;Tis not deceits only, as thou thinkest thyself seeing—nor the rending of the age, although thou behold us; although we drive forth our steeds with spear-points the princes are not granted leave to go home."

<sup>2</sup> aldar rof 'rending of the age'] Cf. TODO rjúfask regin. This is the same root, only zero-grade.

<sup>&</sup>quot;TODO."

- 5 "Nú em'k svá fegin · fundi okkrum
- sem átfrekir · Óðins haukar es val vitu, · varmar bráðir,
- eða dogglitir · dagsbrún séa."

"Now do I so rejoice at our meeting, as the food-greedy hawks of Weden [RAVENS] when they see corpses, warm venison, or when the dew-gleaming ones do see the day's brow [DAWN].

- Fyrr vil'k kyssa · konung ólifðan 6
- an þú blóðugri · brynju kastir; hár es þitt, Helgi, · hélu þrungit,
- allr es vísi · valdogg sleginn, hendr úrsvalar · Hogna mági;
- hvé skal'k þér, buðlungr, · þess bót of vinna?"

Sooner will I kiss the unliving king, than thou the bloody byrnie mightst cast away! Thy hair is, oh Hallow, with hoarfrost thick; the prince is all with corpse-dew [BLOOD] whipped; the hands wet-cold on the kinsman of Hain [= Hallow].—How shall I for thee, nobleman, remedy that?"

<sup>a</sup>For the formulation cf. *Dreams* 5.

- 7 "Ein veldr þú, Sigrún · frá Sefafjollum,
- es Helgi es · harmdogg sleginn: Grétr þú, gullvarit, · grimmum tórum,
- sólbjort suðrøn, · áðr þú sofa gangir, hvert fellr blóðugt · á brjóst grami,
- úrsvalt, innfjalgt · ekka þrungit.

"Thou alone causest, Sighrun from the Sevefells, that Hallow be by harm-dew whipped; thou weepest, gold-covered, bitter tears, oh sun-bright southern lady, before thou to sleep mightst go. Each one falls bloody on the breast of the ruler, wet-cold and stifled, pressed forth by sorrow.

- 8 Vel skulum drekka · dýrar veigar
- þótt misst hafim · munar ok landa. Skal engi maðr · angrljóð kveða
- þótt mér á brjósti · benjar líti! Nú eru brúðir · byrgðar í haugi,
- lofða dísir, · hjá oss liðnum!"

Translation."

P5 Sigrún bjó séing í hauginum.

Sighrun made the bed in the mound:

- 9 "Hér hẹfi'k þér, Hẹlgi, · hvílu gørva,
- angrlausa mjok, · Ylfinga niör; vil'k þér í faðmi, · fylkir, sofna
- sem'k lofðungi · lifnum mynda'k!"

- 10 "Nú kveď k enskis · ørvént vesa,
  - síð né snimma, · at Sefafjǫllum es þú á armi · ólifðum sefr,
- hvít, í haugi, · Hogna dóttir, ok est-u kvik, · in konungborna!"

11 "Mál's mér at ríða · roðnar brautir,

- láta fǫlvan jó · flugstíg troða; skal'k fyr vestan · vindhjalms brúar
- 4 áðr Salgofnir · sigrþjóð veki."

Péir Helgi riðu leið sína, en þér fóru heim til bójar. Annan aftan lét Sigrún
 ambótt halda vorð á hauginum. En at dagsetri, er Sigrún kom til haugsins, hon kvað:

Hallow and his men rode on their way, but the women journeyed home to the farmstead. The next evening Sighrun made the maid-servant keep watch on the mound. But at sunset, when Sighrun came to the mound, she [= the maid-servant] quoth:

<sup>&</sup>quot;Translation."

<sup>&</sup>quot;Translation."

<sup>&</sup>quot;Tis time for me to ride the reddening roads, [to] let my pale steed tread the flight-path [sky]; I shall go west of the wind-helm's [sky's] bridges, before Salgovner might wake the victorious people."

- 12 "Kominn véri nú, · ef koma hygði,
- Sigmundar burr · frá sǫlum Óðins; kveð'k grams þinig · grénask vánir
- 4 es á asklimum · ęrnir sitja ok drífr drótt oll · draumþinga til."

"He were now come—if to come he intended—Sighmund's son [= Hallow] from Weden's halls; TODO."

- 3 "Ves þú eigi svá ór · at ein farir,
- 2 dís skjǫldunga, · draughúsa til! Verða ǫflgari · allir á nǫ́ttum
- dauðir dólgar, mér, en of daga ljósa."

"Be not so mad that thou journey alone, oh lady of the Shieldings [= Sighrun], to the ghost-houses [MOUNDS]! They become mightier at night, all the dead fiends, oh maiden, than during the bright days."

- P7 Sigrún varð skammlíf af harmi ok trega. Þat var trúa í forneskju at menn
  - véri endrbornir en þat er nú kǫlluð kerlingavilla. Helgi ok Sigrún er kallat at véri endrborin. Hét hann þá Helgi Haddingjaskati en hon Kára Hálfda-
  - 4 nardóttir, svá sem kveðit er í Káruljóðum, ok var hon valkyrja.

Sighrun became short-lived due to harm and pain. It was the belief in ancient times, that men were reborn; but that is now called an old wives' tale. Hallow and Sighrun, it is said, were reborn. He was then called Hallow Haddingskate, but she Cheer Halfdanesdaughter, as is sung in the Leed of Cheer; and she was a walkirrie.

## The Speeches of Rein (Reginsmól)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.666)-early C11th (0.259) Meter: Leed-meter, Firnwordslaw

Like other poems from this section, it is better defined as a prosimetrum. The differing meter of the verses might suggest that they are taken from different poems.

P1 Sigurðr gekk til stóðs Hjálpreks ok kaus sér af hest einn er Grani var

- kallaðr siðan. Þá var kominn Reginn til Hjálpreks, sonr Hreiðmars. Hann var hverjum manni hagari ok dvergr of voxt. Hann var vitr, grimmr ok
- 4 fjolkunnigr. Reginn veitti Sigurði fóstr ok kennzlu ok elskaði hann mjok. Hann sagði Sigurði frá forellri sínu ok þeim atburðum at Óðinn ok Hønir
- ok Loki hǫfðu komið til Andvarafors; í þeim forsi var fjǫlði fiska. Einn dvergr hét Andvari; hann var lǫngum í forsinum í geddu líki ok fekk sér þar
- 8 matar. "Otr hét bróðir várr," kvað Reginn, "er oft fór í forsinn í otrs líki. Hann hafði tekið einn lax ok sat á árbakkanum ok át blundandi. Loki laust
- hann með steini til bana. Þóttuz ésir mjok heppnir verið hafa ok flógu belg af otrinum. Þat sama kveld sóttu þeir gisting til Hreiðmars ok sýndu veiði
- sína. Pá tóku vér þá họndum ok lọgðum þeim fjorlausn at fylla otrbelginn með gulli ok hylja útan ok með rauðu gulli. Pá sendu þeir Loka at afla
- gullzins. Hann kom til Ránar ok fekk net hennar ok fór þá til Andvarafors ok kastaði netinu fyr gedduna en hon hljóp í netið. Þá mélti Loki:

Siward went to Helpric's stable and chose one horse, which was thereafter called Grane. Then Rein, son of Rethmar, was come to Helpric. He was more skilled than any man and a dwarf in stature. He was wise, cruel and feel-cunning. Rein fostered and taught Siward and love him very much. He told Siward about his own parents, and about the events that Weden, Heener and Lock had come to Andwareforce; in that force was a multitude of fish. A dwarf was named Andware; he was for a long time in the force in the likeness of a pike and got his food there. "Otter was our brother called," said Rein, "who often journeyed in the force in the likeness of an otter. He had caught a salmon and sat on the riverbank and ate it with closed eyes Lock struck him with a stone unto his death. The Ease thought themselves to have been very lucky, and flayed the skin off the otter. The same evening they sought to pass the night at Rethmare's house, and showed their catch. Then we bound them and proposed to them as a life-ransom that they would fill the

otter-skin with gold, and also coat the outside with red gold. Then they sent Lock to get ahold of the gold. He came to Ran and got her net and then journeyed to Andwareforce and threw the net before the pike, and it jumped into the net. Then Lock spoke:

- 1 "Hvat 's þat fiska · es renn flóði í
- kann-at sér við víti varask;

hofuð þitt · leys-tu helju ór

4 finn mér lindar loga!"

"TODO."

2 "Andvári ec heiti oin het min faþir margan hefi ec forf vm fariþ. amlig norn fcop os i ardaga at ec fcplda i vatni vaþa."
"TODO."

- 3 "Sęg-ŏu þat, Andvari, (kvaŏ Loki) ef þú eiga vill
- líf í lýða sǫlum:

Hver gjǫld · fáa gumna synir

4 ef hoggvask orðum á?"

"Say that, Andware—quoth Lock—if thou wilt have life in the halls of men: Which recompense do the sons of men get, if they hew at each other with words?"

- 4 "Ofrgjǫld · fáa gumna synir

ósaðra orða · hverr's á annan lýgr,

of lengi leiða limar."

"Overwhelming recompense do the sons of men get, those who wade in Wadyelmer<sup>L</sup>. By the ramifications of untrue words is each who lies to another long followed.<sup>a</sup>"

P2 Loki sá allt gull þat er Andvari átti. En er hann hafði fram reitt gullit, þá
2 hafði hann eftir einn hring ok tók Loki þann af hánum. Dvergrinn gekk
inn í steininn ok mélti:

Lock saw all the gold which Andware owned. But when he had brought forth all the gold, then he had one ring left, and Lock took it off him. The dwarf went into the stone

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Watery torment in the afterlife for oath-breakers and liars is well attested in the Germanic corpus (including in other poetic stanzas in the pres. ed.). See further note to *Wallow* 39.

### and spoke:

- 5 "pat skal gull · es Gustr átti
- bréðrum tveim · at bana verða ok oðlingum · átta at rógi;
- 4 mun míns féar · manngi njóta. a"

#### "TODO."

 $^{a}$ Note the change of meter in this st.; it certainly does not originally belong with the previous sts.

#### TODO

- 6 Kembőr ok þveginn · skal kønna hverr
- ok at morni męttr.
  - því't ósýnt es · hvar at aptni kømr;
- illt 's fyr heill at hrapa.

Combed and washed shall each keen man be, and full in morning,—for unknown it is where he will come by evening; 'tis bad to rush before one's luck.<sup>a</sup>

 $<sup>^{</sup>a}$ The wording of the first half of this stanza is very close to  $\mathit{High}\ 61$  and  $\mathit{Wallow}\ 33$ ; for discussion on personal hygiene and bathing see note to the former.

## The Speeches of Fathomer (Fáfnismól)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.442), early C11th (0.402), late C11th (0.155) Meter: Leed-meter (TODO)

- 1 "Sveinn ok sveinn! · Hverjum estu sveini of borinn?
- 2 Hverra estu manna mogr?
  - es þú á Fáfni rautt · þínn hinn frána méki;
- 4 stǫndumk til hjarta hjǫrr!"

[Fathomer quoth:] "Swain and swain! To which swain art thou born; of which men art thou the son? As thou on Fathomer hast reddened thy gleaming blade, the sword stands to my the heart!"

- P1 Sigurðr dulði nafns síns fyr því at þat var trúa þeira í forneskju at orð feigs
  - 2 manns métti mikit ef hann bolvaði óvin sínum með nafni. Hann kvað:

Siward concealed his name, because it was their belief in ancient times that the word of a fey $^{C}$  man could do much if he baled his enemy by his name. He [= Siward] quoth:

- 2 "Gofugt dýr ek heiti · en ek gengit hef'k
- 2 hinn móðurlausi mogr,
  - foður ek á'kk-a · sem fira synir,
- geng ek einn saman."

"Noble beast I am called, but I have walked as the motherless lad. A father I own not, like the sons of men do; I walk alone."

- 3 "Veizt, ef foður né átt-at · sem fira synir,
- af hverju vastu undri alinn? [...]"

[Fathomer quoth:] "Knowest thou, if thou haddest not a father like the sons of men, by which wonder thou wast born?"

- 4 "Étterni mitt · kveő'k þér ókunnigt vesa
- ok mik sjalfan hit sama:

Sigurðr ek heiti · Sigmundr hét minn faðir

es hẹf'k þik vápnum vegit."

[Siward quoth:] "My lineage I declare is unknown to thee, and my self the same." Siward I am called—Sighmund was called my father—who with weapons have struck thee."

- 5 "Hverr þik hvatti, · hví hvetjask lézt,
- mínu fjǫrvi at fara?

Hinn fráneygi sveinn, · þú áttir foður bitran,

ábornu skjór á skeið."

[Fathomer quoth:] "Who goaded thee—why didst thou let thyself be goaded—my life for to destroy? Gleaming-eyed swain, thou haddest a sharp father; inborn traits show quickly.<sup>a</sup>"

- 6 "Hugr mik hvatti, · hendr mér fulltýðu
- ok minn inn hvassi hjǫrr;

fár es hvatr · es hrøðask tekr

4 ef í barnésku 's blauðr."

[Siward quoth:] "My heart goaded me, my hands assisted me, and this my sharp sword—few"

TODO: More verses...

- 7 "Heiptyrði ein · telr þú þér í hvívetna
- en ek bér satt eitt segi'k:

It gjalla gull · ok it glóðrauða fé,

4 þér verða þeir baugar at bana!"

[Fathomer quoth:] "With hateful words alone answerest thou anything, but I say to thee truth alone: The resounding gold and the glowing red fee, those bighs will become thy bane!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The meaning is that Fathomer would not recognize Siward's lineage (i.e. his father) or name, since he is an orphan who up until this point has not won any glory. He is not saying that he is lineage is unknown even to himself, since *sjalfan mik* 'my self' is accusative, not dative.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The original is unclear. *á skęið* means roughly 'rapidly, quickly', whence the expression *ríða á skęið* 'CV: to ride at full speed', but the other words are uncertain. La Farge and Tucker (1992) read 'your innate qualities show quickly', suggesting two unattested words: an adjective \**áborinn* 'innate, inborn' and a verb \**skjóa* 'to show'. Yet the lack of i-umlaut in the supposed 3rd sg. pres. ind. *skjór* is difficult. We would expect \*\**skýr*, as in *skjóta* 'to shoot,' with 2nd/3rd sg. pres. ind *skýtr*. A solution here would be reading a 2nd sg. pres. subj. *skjóir*, with a vowel TODO

- 8 "Féi ráða · skal fyrða hverr
- 4 fara til heljar heðan."

[Siward quoth:] "Rule [his] fee shall every man, always, until the one day; for at one time must every man journey hence to Hell.a"

9 "Norna dóm · munt fyr nesjum hafa

ok ósvinns apa; í vatni þú drukknar · ef í vindi rér;

allt es feigs forað."

[Fathomer quoth:] "The doom of the Norns shalt thou have before the headlands, and that of an unwise ape. In water [wilt] thou drown if thou row in wind; everything is the pit of the fey $^{C}$ .a"

1 fyr nesjum 'before the headlands'] Formulaic, the sense is that the doom of the norns is close at hand (TODO: How do other scholars explain this?). Cf. the last st. of Sonatorrek (TODO).

10 "Seg-ðu mér, Fáfnir, · allz þik fróðan kveða

ok vel mart vita:

Hverjar 'ru þér nornir · es nauðgonglar 'ru

4 ok kjósa móðr frá mogum?"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Siward dismisses the idea of the curse. He must die regardless of whether he takes the gold or not, and he would rather die wealthy and famous than poor and unknown.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>That is, the cursed, death-doomed (fey) man will find sudden death no matter where he turns.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Say to me, Fathomer, as they call the wise, and knowing well enough: Which are those Norns who are TODO, and choose the mothers from their lads?"

## The Speeches of Sighdrive (Sigrdrífumól)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.961)

Meter: Leed-meter

The poem and prose under this header follows the order of **R**. A large count of verses are also cited in N (*WalsS* ch. 21).

In WalsS the present text up to P2 is first paraphrased:

Brynhildr segir, at tveir konungar bǫrðuz. Hét annarr Hjalmgunnarr; hann var gamall ok hinn mesti hermaðr, ok hafði Óðinn honum sigr heitit, en annarr Agnarr eða Auða bróðir. "Ek fellda Hjalmgunnarr í orrostu, en Óðinn stakk mik svefn-þorni í hefnd þess ok kvað mik aldri síðan skyldu sigr hafa ok kvað mik giptaz skulu. En ek strengða þess heit þar í mót at giptaz engum þeim, er hréðast kynni." Sigurðr mélti: "Kenn oss ráð til stórra hluta." Hun svarar: "Þér munuð betr kunna, en með þokkum vil ek kenna yðr, ef þat er nokkut, er vér kunnum, þat er yðr métti líka, í rúnum eða oðrum hlutum, er liggja til hvers hlutar, ok drekkum béði saman, ok gefi goðin okkr góðan dag, at þér verði nýt ok fregð at mínum vitrleik, ok þú munir eptir þat, er vit réðum." Brynhildr fylldi eitt ker ok férði Sigurði ok mélti:

'Byrnhild says that two kings fought. One was called Helmguther; he was old and the greatest warrior, and Weden had promised him victory, but the other was called Eyner or Eade's brother. "I felled Helmguther in battle, but Weden stung me with a sleeping-thorn as revenge for that, and declared that I should never thenceforth have victory, and said that I must marry, but I made a vow in response, to marry no man who could be frightened." Siward spoke: "Teach us counsels regarding great things." She answers: "Ye will know better, but with thanks I will teach you, if there is anything which we know that may please you, of runes or other things of importance; and let us both drink together, and may the gods give us two a good day, that thou have use and joy from my wisdom and that thou afterwards recall that which we two speak of." Byrnhild filled a vessel and brought it to Siward and spoke:'

After this the present sts. 4–12 and 14–19 are cited uninterrupted, and a paraphrase is given of sts. 20 ff. (TODO: edit these!). While the order of 12–19 (excepting the omission of 13) in N is identical to that of R, and sts. 4–5 likewise come first, the order

of the middle sts. 6–11 is very different. The following table shows the relationship between the two ms. for the relevant stanzas:

	pres. ed.	R	N
4	Bjór fǿri'k þér	4	6
5	Sig-rúnar skalt rísta	5	7
6	Ql-rúnar skalt kunna	6	10
7	Full skal signa	6*	11
8	Bjarg-rúnar skalt kunna	7	12
9	Brim-rúnar skalt rísta	8	8
10	Lim-rúnar skalt kunna	9	13
11	Mál-rúnar skalt kunna	10	9
12	Hug-rúnar skalt kunna	11a	14
13	Á bjargi stóð	11b-12	-
14	Á skildi kvað ristnar	13-14a	15-17
15	Allar vóru af skafnar	14b-15	18
16	þat eru bókrúnar	16	19
17	Nú skalt kjósa	17	20
18	Mun'k-a ek fløja	18	21

- 1 "Lengi ek svaf, · lengi ek sofnuð vas,
- lọng eru lýða lé;
  - Óðinn því veldr · es eigi mátta'k
- bregða blund-stǫfum."

[Sighdrive quoth:] "Long I slept, long was I asleep, long are the deceits of men. Weden wields it that I could not break the sleeping-staves."

P1 Sigurðr settisk niðr ok spyrr hana nafns. Hón tók þá horn fullt mjaðar ok gaf hónum minnis-veig.

Siward set himself down, asking for her name. Then she took a horn full of mead, and gave him a mind-draught:

- 2 Heill Dagr, · heilir Dags synir,
- 2 hẹil Nótt ok nipt!
  - Ó-reiðum augum · lítið okkr þinig
- 4 ok gefið sitjondum sigr!

"Hail Day<sup>P</sup>! Hail the sons of Day!<sup>a</sup> Hail Night and [her] kinswoman [= Earth]!<sup>b</sup> With unwrathful eyes look ye upon us two, and give the sitting ones [= us] victory.

\_

```
aTODO. Who?
```

```
3 Heilir ésir, · heilar ósynjur,
```

- 2 heil sjá in fjol-nýta fold!
  - Mál ok man-vit · gefið okkr mérum tveim
- ok léknis-hendr meðan lifum!

Hail the Ease<sup>G</sup>! Hail the Ossens<sup>G</sup>! Hail this bountiful fold [EARTH]! Speech and manwit<sup>C</sup> give ye us renowned two, and healing-hands<sup>C</sup> while we live."

- P2 Hon nefndisk Sigrdrífa ok var valkyrja. Hon sagði, at tveir konvngar
  - 2 borðusk. Hét annarr Hjalmgunnarr; hann var þá gamall ok inn mesti hermaðr, ok hafði Óðinn hánum sigri heitit. En annarr hét Agnarr,
  - 4 Auðu bróðir // er vétr engi · vildi þiggja. Sigrdrífa felldi Hjalm-gunnar í orrostunni. En Óðinn stakk hana svefn-þorni í hefnd þess ok kvað hana
  - aldri skyldu síðan sigr vega í orrostu, ok kvað hana giftask skyldu, "en sagða'k hánum at strengða'k heit þar í mót, at giptask øngom þeim manni
  - 8 er hréðask kynni." Hann segir ok biðr hana kenna sér speki ef hon vissi tíðendi ór ollum heimum. Sigrdrífa kvað:

She called herself Sighdrive and was a walkirrie. She said, that two kings fought. One was called Helmguther; he was then old and the greatest warrior, and Weden had promised him victory. But the other was called Eyner, Eade's brother, who in no way wished to surrender. Sighdrive felled Helmguther in the battle, but Weden stung her with a sleeping-thorn as revenge for that, and declared that she should never thenceforth cause victory in battle, and said that she must marry, "but I said to him that I made a vow in response, to marry no man who could be frightened." He [= Siward] speaks and asks her to teach him wisdom, if she knew any tidings out of all the Homes<sup>C</sup>. Sighdrive quoth:

```
4 "Bjór főri'k þér, · bryn-þings apaldr,
```

- magni blandinn · ok megin-tíri, fullr es ljóða · ok líkn-stafa,
- 4 góðra galdra · ok gaman-rúna.

Beer I bring thee—apple-tree of the byrnie-Thing<sup>C</sup> [BATTLE > WARRIOR]!—mixed with might, and might-glory; it is full of leeds<sup>C</sup> and grace-staves, of good galders<sup>C</sup> and pleasure-

[R 32r/18-20, N 24v/12-14]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>According to Yilfer 10 Earth is the daughter of Night and Aner<sup>P</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Heilir ésir, · heilar ósynjur, 'Hail the Ease! Hail the Ossens!'] Probably formulaic, subverted by Lock in *Lock* 11 (see note there for possible ritual use).

<sup>4</sup> léknis-hendr 'healing-hands'] Hands with the power to heal (perhaps supernaturally). The singular form léknis-hond occurs in the semi-Christianized prayer on a c. 1300 stick from Ribe, Denmark (signum DR EM85;493).

```
runes<sup>C</sup>.
```

1 bryn-þings apaldr 'apple-tree of the byrnie-Thing [BATTLE > WARRIOR]'] bryn-þinga valdr 'wielder of byrnie-Things [BATTLE > WARRIOR]' N 4 gaman-rúna 'pleasure-runes'] gaman-†redna† N

[R 32r/20-22, N 24v/14-16]

- 5 Sig-rúnar skalt rísta, · ef vilt sigr hafa,
- ok rísta á hjalti hjors, sumar á vétt-rimum, · sumar á val-bostum,
- ok nefna tysvar Tý.

Victory-runes shalt thou know, if thou wilt have victory, and carve on the hilt of the sword; some on the weight-rims; some on the wal-basts, and twice name Tew.

```
1 sigr hafa 'have victory'] snotr vera 'be clever' N 2 rísta] †rist† N 3 sumar 'some'] om. N 3 vétt-rimum] vétt-†rvnum† N 3 sumar 'some'] ok 'and' N 3 val-bostum] val-†bystum† N
```

[R 32r/22-24, N 25r/1-3]

- 6 Ol-rúnar skalt kunna · ef vilt at annars kvén
- véli-t þik í tryggð ef trúir;
  - á horni skal þér rísta · ok á handar baki
- ok męrkja á nagli Nauð.

Ale-runes shalt thou know, if thou wilt that another man's wife not betray thee in troth if thou trustest [in her]. On the horn shall [one] carve them, and on the back of the hand, and mark Need on the nail.

```
\overline{1} at 'that' ] emend. from †a† N; om. R \overline{2} véli-t þik í tryggð ] véli þik eigi tryggð N \overline{3} þér 'them' ] þat 'it' N
```

[R 32r/24-25, N 25r/3-4]

- 7 Full skal signa · ok við fári séa
- ok verpa lauki í log;
  - þá þat veit'k, · at þér verðr aldri-gi
- 4 meini blandinn mjoðr.

The cup shalt thou sign<sup>a</sup>, and gaze against the danger, and throw in the liquid a leek. Then I know that it never will be mixed with harm, thy mead.

```
1 Full 'The cup'] ql 'The ale' N breaks alliteration. 4 meini blandinn] emend.; mein-blandinn N

3-4 þá ... mjoðr] only in N; om. R
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Unclear, TODO,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Possibly the sword-pommel, the word also occurs in *HHarw* 9. TODO.

<sup>4</sup> Nauo 'Need'] i.e. the n-rune, †.

<sup>a</sup>Dedicate to the gods with a certain formula. TODO.

```
8 Bjarg-rúnar skalt kunna · ef bjarga vilt
```

[R 32r/25-26, N 25r/5-7]

- ok lęysa kind frá konum; á lófa þér skal rísta · ok of liðu spenna
- ok biðja þá <mark>d</mark>ísir <mark>d</mark>uga.

Rescue-runes shalt thou know, if thou wilt rescue and loosen children from women;<sup>a</sup> on the palm shall [one] carve them, and wrap them around the joints, and then bid the dises to avail.<sup>b</sup>

```
1 kunna 'know'] nema 'learn' N 1 ef bjarga vilt 'if thou wilt rescue'] ef þú vilt borgit fã 'if thou wilt get rescued' N 4 þá 'then'] om. N
```

9 Brim-rúnar skalt rísta · ef vilt borgit hafa

[R 32r/27-29, N 24v/16-19]

- á sundi segl-morum;
  - á stafni skal rísta · ok á stjórnar blaði
- ok lęggja ęld í ár; es-a svá brattr breki · né svá bláar unnir, þó kømsk-tu heill af hafi.

Surf-runes shalt thou carve, if thou wilt rescue sail-steeds [SHIPS] on the sound; on the stem shall [one] carve, and on the rudder's blade, and lay fire to the oar. There is not so steep a breaker nor so blue-black waves, that thou not come whole off the sea.

```
1 rísta 'carve'] gjora 'make' N=3 skal rísta 'shall [one] carve'] skal þér rísta 'shall [one] carve them' N=4 es-a 'There is not'] falla-t 'There fall not' N=4
```

```
10 Lim-rúnar skalt kunna · ef vilt léknir vesa
```

[R 32r/29-31, N 25r/7-9]

- ok kunna sár at séa;
  - á berki skal þér rísta · ok á baðmi viðar,
- 4 þeim's lúta austr limar.

Limb-runes shalt thou know, if thou wilt be a leecher, and know how to look at wounds; on a birch shall [one] carve them, and on the beam of the wood: [on] the one whose limbs bow to the east.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. during difficult childbirth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>The dises were minor female deities, and as seen by this stanza they were called upon to avail women during childbirth.

<sup>4</sup> leggja eld í ár 'lay fire to the oar'] i.e. mark it with fire in some way.

<sup>5</sup> þó ... hafi 'that ... sea'] lit. 'yet comest thou whole off the sea.'

<sup>3</sup> baomi 'beam'] barri 'leaf' 4 beim's] bess es N

<sup>a</sup>Probably referring to a characteristically bent mountain birch bowing to the east.

```
[R 32r/31—34, N 24v/19–21]
```

```
11 Mál-rúnar skalt kunna · ef vilt at mann-gi þér
```

heiptum gjaldi harm;

þér of vindr, · þér of vefr,

þér of setr allar saman,

á því þingi · es þjóðir skulu

í fulla dóma fara.

Speech-runes shalt thou know, if thou wilt that no man should repay thy offences with harm; them thou windest, them thou weavest, them thou settest all together, on that Thing as nations shall go to full judgements.

```
1 vilt] om. N 2 gjaldi] †giallda† N 5 þjóðir 'nations'] męnn N breaks alliteration.
```

[R 32r/34-32v/3, N 25r/9-10]

```
Hug-rúnar skalt kunna · ef vilt hverjum vesa
```

2 geő-svinnari guma;

þér of réð, · þér of reist,

þér of <mark>h</mark>ugði Hroptr,

af þeim legi · es lekit hafði

6 ór hausi Heiðdraupnis

ok ór horni Hoddrofnis.

Mind-runes shalt thou know, if thou wilt be sense-swifter than every man; them did counsel, them did carve, them did Roft think out, from that liquid which had leaked out of Heathdreepner's skull and out of Hoardrovner's horn.

```
1 kunna 'know'] nema 'learn' N 2 geŏ-svinnari 'sense-swifter'] geŏ-horskari 'sense-sharper' N

5–7 af ... Hoddrofnis 'from ... Hoardrovner's [horn].] om. N
```

[R 32v/3-4]

```
13 Á bjargi stóð · með Brimis eggjar,
```

hafði sér á hofði hjalm;

þá <mark>m</mark>élti <mark>M</mark>íms hofuð

fróðligt it fyrsta orð,

ok sagði sanna stafi.

On the barrow [he] stood along Brimer's edges; had on his head a helmet. Then spoke the Mime's head, learnedly, the first word, and said true staves:

```
14a Á skildi kvað ristnar · þeim's stendr fyr skínanda goði,
```

[R 32v/5-7, N 25r/11-13]

- á eyra Árvakrs, · ok á Alsvinns hófi,
  - á því hvéli · es snýsk und reið Hrungnis,
- á Sleipnis tonnum · ok á sleða fjotrum,

On a shield, [he] declared [there to be] carved [runes]—[on] the one that stands before the shining god<sup>a</sup> [SUN]; on Yorewaker's ear and on Allswith's hoof,<sup>b</sup> on that wheel which turns beneath Rungner's chariot, on Slopner's teeth and on the fetters of sleds,

2 á gyra Árvakrs, · ok á 'on Yorewaker's ear and on'] om. N 3 á] ok á N 3 snýsk 'turns'] stendr 'stands' N 3 Hrungnis 'Rungner's'] emend. based on sense and meter; Raygnis R; Raugnis N 4 tonnum 'teeth'] taumum 'reins' N

```
14b á bjarnar hrammi · ok á Braga tungu,
```

[R 32v/7-9, N 25r/13-15]

- á ulfs klóum · ok á arnar nefi, á blóðgum véngjum · ok á brúar sporði,
  - á lausnar lófa · ok á líknar spori,

on the bear's paw and on Bray's tongue, on the wolf's claws and on the eagle's beak, on bloody wings and on the bridge's supports, on the palm of release and the track of grace,

```
2 nefi] †nefiu† N 4 á] om. N
```

```
14c á gleri ok á gulli · ok á gumna heillum,
```

[R 32v/9-11, N 25r/15-18]

- 2 í víni ok virtri · ok vili-sessi,
  - á Gungnis oddi · ok á Grana brjósti,
- á nornar nagli · ok á nefi uglu;

on glass and on gold and on men's luck-charms, in wine and beerwort and the comfortable seat, on Gungner's point and on Grane's chest, on a norn's nail and on an owl's beak.

```
15 Allar vóru af skafnar, · þér's vóru á ristnar,
```

[R 32v/11-14, N 25r/18-21]

ok hverfðar við inn helga mjoð ok sendar á víða vega:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Cf. Grimner 39, according to which the sun is covered by a shield, protecting the earth from its heat. Without it, the whole world will burn up.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>The two horses that pull the sun across the heavens; cf. *Grimner* 38.

<sup>1</sup> gumna heillum 'men's luck-charms'] gồðu silfri N 2 vili-sessi 'the comfortable seat'] vọlu sessi 'a wallow<sup>C</sup>'s seat' N 3 Gungnis oddi 'Gungner's point'] Gaupnis oddi 'Yeapner's point' (an elsewhere unknown spear) N 3 Grana brjósti 'Grane's chest'] gýgjar brjósti 'a gow<sup>C</sup>'s chest'

<sup>2</sup> vili-sessi 'the comfortable seat'] í guma holdi 'in a man's flesh' add. N is clearly an inserted line.

- 4 þér 'ru með ósum, þér 'ru með olfum, sumar með vísum vonum,
- sumar hafa menskir menn.

All were shaven off—those that were carved on—and turned into the holy mead, and sent on wide ways: They are among the Ease, they are among the Elves; some among wise Wanes; some have manly men.

[R 32v/14-16, N 25r/21-25v/3]

- 16 Pat eru bók-rúnar, · þat eru bjarg-rúnar
  - ok allar ǫl-rúnar
    - ok métar megin-rúnar
  - 4 hveim's þér kná ó-villtar · ok ó-spilltar sér at heillum hafa;
  - 6 njót-tu ef namt unz rjúfask ręgin!

There are book-runes, there are rescue-runes, and all ale-runes, and noble might-runes—for whomever knows them unfalsified and uninjured, to use for himself as charms. Benefit if thou learnest, until the Reins are ripped!

[R 32v/16-18, N 25v/3-5]

- "Nú skalt kjósa · allz þér 's kostr of boðinn,
  hvassa vápna hlynr,
  sogn eða þogn · haf þér sjalfr í hug;
  - 4 oll eru mein of metin."

[Sighdrive quoth:] "Now shalt thou choose, as the choice is offered to thee, O maple-tree of sharp weapons [WARRIOR]! Speech or silence have thou in thy own heart; all the harms are measureda!"

[R 32v/18-20, N 25v/5-8]

- 18 "Mun'k-a ek fløja · þótt mik feigan vitir,
- 2 em'k-a ek með bleyði borinn; ást-róð þín · ek vil oll hafa

<sup>2</sup> hverfőar 'turned'] † hrędar† (for hrórðar 'stirred'?) N 4 ósum ... olfum 'Ease ... Elves'] olfum ... ósum 'Elves ... Ease' N 4 þér 'ru 'they are'] sumar 'some' N 5 sumar 'some'] ok 'and' N

<sup>1</sup> þat eru 'there are'] ok 'and' N 3 métar 'noble'] mérar ok 'renowned and' N 4 ó-spilltar] †of villtar† N 7 rjúfask] rjúfa N

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. in advance.

[R 32v/20-22]

4 svá lengi sem ek lifi."

[Siward quoth:] "I shall not flee, although thou know me to be fey; I am not born with softness.<sup>a</sup> Thy loving counsels all will I have, for as long as I may live."

```
2 meŏ 'with'] om. N
```

"pat réð'k þér it fyrsta · at við fréndr þína
vamma-laust verir;
síðr þú hefnir · þótt þeir sakar gøri;
þat kveða dauðum duga."

[Sighdrive quoth:] "That I counsel thee first: that thou against thy kinsmen defend thyself faultlessly. Late oughtst thou to take revenge, although they incur charges; that they say befits the dead.

20 Þat réð'k þér annat, · at eið né sverir,

nema þann 's saðr séi,
grimmar simar · ganga at tryggð-rofi;

4 armr es vára vargr.

That I counsel thee second: that thou not swear an oath, save for that one which is true. Grim strands come after the troth-breach; wretched is the outlaw of vows.<sup>a</sup>

3 simar 'strands'] i.e. 'strands of fate'; cf.  $HHund\ I$  3, where the norns are said to twist such strands. Often emended to limar 'ramifications' in accordance with  $Rein\ 4$ , where that word is used in basically the same context. Such a scribal confusion is easily understood, since s in this position was always spelled with long f in the old mss. The paraphrase (see other note) is not conclusive, since it replaces this word with befind 'revenge'.

21 Pat réő'k þér þriðja · at þú þingi á [R 32v/24-25]
2 deili-t við heimska hali
bví't ó-sviðr maðr · létr oft kveðin
4 verri orð an viti.

That I counsel thee third: that thou on the Thing bandy not with foolish men; for an unwise man often lets be spoken worse words than he ought to know.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>TODO: Note about this common heroic expression.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The punishment is one of torment in the afterlife; see note to Wallow 39. — The whole verse is paraphrased in WalsS ch. 21: Ok sver eigi rangan eið, því at grimm hefnd fylgir griðrofi. 'And swear no wrong oath, for grim revenge follows the grith-breach.'

[R 32v/25-28]

- 22 Allt er vant · ef við þegir;
  - pá þikkir þú með bleyði borinn eða sonnu sagðr;
  - 4 héttr es heimis-kviðr nema sér góðan geti.
  - Annars dags · lát hans ondu farit ok launa svá lýðum lygi.

All is missing if thou shut up towards it; then thou seemest born with softness, or truthfully accused. Risky is the hometown-verdict, unless one gets himself a good one. At another day let thou destroy his soul, and thus repay the people for the lie.

[R 32v/28-30]

- 23 Pat réð'k þér it fjórða · ef býr for-déða
  - vamma-full á vegi:

ganga 's betra · an gista séi

4 þótt þik nótt of nemi.

That I counsel thee fourth, if there lives an evil-working woman, full of faults, by the road: to walk is better than to take lodgings, although night overtake thee.

[R 32v/30-32]

- 24 For-njósnar augu · þurfu fira synir
  - 2 hvar's skulu vręiŏir vega;
    - oft bol-vísar konur · sitja brautu nér;
  - bér's deyfa sverð ok sefa.

Eyes of looking ahead do the sons of men need, wherever wroth ones should fight; often bale-wise women sit near the highway, those who dull sword and sense.

[R 32v/32-34]

- 25 Pat réð'k þér it fimmta, · þótt fagrar séir
  - 2 brúðir bekkjum á,

sifja silfr · lát-a þínum svefni ráða,

4 teygj-at bér at kossi konur.

That I counsel thee fifth, although thou seest fair brides on the benches, let not kinsmen's silver rule thy sleep; lure not women to thee for kissing.

[R 32v/34]

26 Pat réð'k þér it sétta, · þótt með seggjum fari

2 olormál til ofug:

<sup>1</sup> For-njósnar 'looking ahead'] Verbal noun to nýsask fyrir 'to look ahead', as found in High 7.

## drukkinn dęila · skal-at viŏ dolg-viŏu

4 margan stelr vín viti.

That I counsel thee sixth, although among warriors may grow the ale-speaking awry: drunkenly deal shalt thou not with war-trees [WARRIORS]; wine steals wit from many.

<sup>1</sup>  $\,$  Pat ... fari 'That ... may grow'] With these words 32v of  $\,$ R ends and we have the "great lacuna".

# The Hellride of Byrnhild (Hęlręið Brynhildar)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): late C11th (0.650), C13th (0.215), early C11th (0.135) Meter: Firnwordslaw

TODO: INTRODUCTION.

- P1 Eptir dauða Brynhildar vóru gør bál tvau: annat Sigurði, ok brann þat fyrr,
  - en Brynhildr var á oðru brennd ok var hon í reið þeiri er guð-vefjum var tjolduð. Svá er sagt at Brynhildr ók með reiðinni á helveg ok fór um tún
  - 4 þar er gýgr nokkur bjó. Gýgrin kvað:

After Byrnhild's death two pyres were made: one for Siward, and it burned earlier, but Byrnhild was burned on another, and she was in that chariot which was tent-roofed with good fabric. So is said, that Byrnhild drove with the chariot onto the Hellway, and passed by a plot where a certain gow lived. The gow quoth:

- 1 "Skalt í gognum · ganga eigi
- grjóti studda · garða mína; betr sømði þér · borða at rekja
- 4 heldr an vitja · vers annarar."

#### TRANSLATION.

- 2 Hvat skalt vitja · af Vallandi,
- hvar-fúst hǫfuŏ, · húsa minna?
  pú hęfir, Vár gullz, · ef þik vita lystir,
- 4 mild, af hondum · mannz blóð þvegit.

#### TRANSLATION.

- 3 Breg þú eigi mér, · brúðr ór steini,
- þótt ek véra'k · í víkingu; ek mun okkur · óðri þikkja
- 4 hvar's menn eðli · okkart kunna.

#### TRANSLATION.

- 4 Þú vart, Brynhildr, · Buðla dóttir,
- pá heilli verstu · í heim borin;
  þú hefir Gjúka · of glatað bornum
- 4 ok búi þeira · brugðið góðu.

#### TRANSLATION.

- 5 Ek mun sęgja þér, · svinn, ór reiðu
- vit-laussi mjök, · ef þik vita lystir: hvé gørðu mik · Gjúka arfar
- ásta-lausa · ok eið-rofa.

#### TRANSLATION.

- 6 Lét hami vára · hugfullr konungr,
- átta systra, · undir ęik borið; vas'k vetra tólf, · ef þik vita lystir,
- es ungum gram · ęiða sęlda'k.

#### TRANSLATION.

- 7 Hétu mik allir · í Hlymdolum
- 2 Hildi und hjalmi, · hverr es kunni.

#### TRANSLATION.

- 8 Pá lét'k gamlan · á Goðþjóðu
- 2 Hjalm-Gunnar nést · heljar ganga; gaf'k ungum sigr · Auðu bróður;
- 4 þar varð mér Óðinn · of-reiðr um þat.

#### TRANSLATION.

- 9 Lauk hann mik skjǫldum · í Skatalundi,
- rauðum ok hvítum, · randir snurtu; þann bað hann slíta · svefni mínum
- es hver-gi lands · hréðask kynni.

#### TRANSLATION.

- 10 Lét umb sal minn · sunnan-verðan
- hávan brenna · her allz viðar; þar bað hann einn þegn · yfir at ríða,
- 4 þann's mér fórði gull · þat's und Fáfni lá.

#### TRANSLATION.

- 11 Reið góðr Grana · gull-miðlandi
  - þar's fóstri minn · fletjum stýrði; einn þótti hann þar · ollum betri,
  - 4 víkingr Dana, · í verðungu.

#### TRANSLATION.

- 12 Svófu vit ok unðum · í séing einni
- sem hann minn bróðir · of borinn véri; hvárt-ki knátti · họnd yfir annat
- 4 átta nóttum · okkart leggja.

We slept and loved in a single bed, as if he were born my brother; neither one of us could

- 13 Því brá mér Guðrún, · Gjúka dóttir,
- at ek Sigurði · svéfa'k á armi; þar varð'k þess vís · es vildi'g-a'k
- at þau véltu mik · í ver-fangi.

#### TRANSLATION.

- 14 Munu við of-stríð · allz til lengi
- konur ok karlar · kvikkvir fóðask; vit skulum okkrum · aldri slíta,
- 4 Sigurðr, saman. · Søkks-tu, gýgjar-kyn!"

TODO—Sink thou down, Oh gow-kin!"

# The Second Lay of Guthrun (Guðrúnarkviða aðra)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.731), early C11th (0.178) Meter: Firnwordslaw

\_\_

TODO.

### The Slaying of the Nivlings (Dráp Niflunga)

- P1 Gunnarr ok Hogni tóku þá gullit allt, Fáfnis arf. Ó-friðr var þá milli
  - 2 Gjúkunga ok Atla; kenndi hann Gjúkungum vold um and-lát Brynhildar. Pat var til sétta, at þeir skyldu gipta hánum Guðrúnu, ok gáfu henni ó-
  - 4 minnis-veig at drekka áðr hon játti at giptaz Atla. Synir Atla vóru þeir Erpr ok Eitill, en Svanhildr var Sigurðar dóttir ok Guðrúnar. Atli konungr bauð
  - 6 heim Gunnari ok Hogna, ok sendi Vinga eða Knéfrøð. Guðrún vissi vélar ok sendi með rúnum orð at þeir skyldu eigi koma ok til jar-tegna sendi hon
  - 8 Hogna hringinn Andvaranaut ok knýtti í vargs-hár. Gunnarr hafði beðit Oddrúnar, systur Atla, ok gat eigi; þá fekk hann Glaumvarar, en Hogni átti
  - Kostberu. Þeira synir vóru þeir Sólarr ok Snévarr ok Gjúki. En er Gjúkungar kómu til Atla, þá bað Guðrún sonu sína at þeir béði Gjúkungum lífs
  - en þeir vildu eigi. Hjarta var skorit ór Hǫgna en Gunnarr settr í orm-garð. Hann sló hǫrpu ok svéfði ormana en naðra stakk hann til lifrar. Þjóðrekr
  - konungr var með Atla ok hafði þar látit flesta alla menn sína. Þjóðrekr ok Guðrún kérðu harma sín á milli. Hon sagði hánum ok kvað:

Guther and Hain took all the gold, Fathomer's inheritance. There was then enmity between the Yivickings and Attle; he blamed the Yivickings for Byrnhild's passing. They came to terms that they would marry away Guthrun to him, and TODO. She spoke to him and quoth:

- 1 "Mér vas'k meyja; · móðir mik føddi,
- bjort í búri; unna'k vel bróðrum—

```
unz mik Gjúki · gulli reifði,
gulli reifði, · gaf Sigurði.
```

"A maiden was I of maidens; my mother raised me bright in the bowers; I loved well my brothers—until Yivick with gold endowed me, with gold endowed me, and gave [me] to Siward.

```
    2 "Svá vas Sigurŏr · uf sonum Gjúka
    2 sem véri grønn laukr · ór grasi vaxinn,
eða hjǫrtr há-beinn · um hvǫssum dýrum,
    4 eða gull glóð-rautt · af gróu silfri."
```

"So was Siward above the sons of Yivick, as were a green leek grown out of grass, or a high-boned hart in the midst of wild beasts, or glowing-red gold from grey silver.

<sup>2</sup> grønn laukr 'green leek'] This st. shows that the leek was held to be the noblest of plants, something also seen by *Wallow* 4, where *grønn laukr* it specifically mentioned as growing in the world's very first days. See note there for its mythological significance.

# The Third Lay of Guthrun (Guðrúnarkviða þriðja)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.731), early C11th (0.178)

Meter: Firnwordslaw

A very short narrative poem, depicting a single minor legendary event. It is especially notable for its depiction of a trial by ordeal and the mention of a woman being drowned in a bog.

Herch, one of Attle's concubines tells Attle that she has seen his wife Guthrun sleeping with Thedric. Attle becomes distressed upon hearing this (P1). Guthrun asks him what is wrong (1), and he responds that Herch has accused her of sleeping with Thedric (2). Guthrun promises to to prove her innocence through a trial by ordeal involving picking up a white stone from boiling water (3). She further says that while she and Thedric did sit down together, they did so in mutual grief over the deaths of her brothers (4-5). She tells Attle to summon a German lord named Saxe, who knows how to carry out the trial. Seven hundred men arrive to witness the event (6). Before picking up the stone, Guthrun laments over her brothers' deaths, saying that they would have disputed the accusation through violence, but that she must now prove her innocence by herself (7). She then puts her hand in the boiling water, and unscathed takes out the stones. She holds it up and shows it to the witnesses (8). Attle laughs, knowing that his wife has been faithful, and orders Herch to pick up the stone (9). She does so, but her hands are horribly scorched, and men lead her to a "foul bog", presumably to be drowned (see above). The poet ends by laconically stating that Guthrun in such a way was "reconstituted for her affronts".

P1 Herkja hét ambótt Atla; hón hafði verit frilla hans. Hón sagði Atla at hón 2 hefði sét Þjóðrek ok Guðrúnu béði saman. Atli var þá allókátr. Þá kvað Guðrún:

Herch was named the female thrall of Attle; she had been his concubine. She told Attle that she had seen Thedric and Guthrun both together. Attle was then wholly displeased. Then Guthrun quoth:

- 1 "Hvat 's þér, Atli? · é, Buðla sonr,
- es þér hryggt í hug; · hví hlér þú éva? Hitt myndi óðra · jǫrlum þykkja
- at við menn méltir · ok mik séir."

"What is with thee, Attle? Always, son of Bodle, art thou sad at heart; why laughest thou never? TODO."

- 2 "Tregr mik þat, Guðrún, · Gjúka dóttir,
- mér í hǫllu · Hęrkja sagði at þit Þjóðrekr · undir þaki svéfið
- 4 ok léttliga · líni verðið."

"It troubles me, Guthrun, Yivick's daughter, as in the hall Herch has said me: that thou and Thedric beneath thatched roof slept, and ye lightly warded the linen.<sup>a</sup>"

- 3 "Dér mun'k alls þess · eiða vinna
- at inum hvíta · helga steini, at ek við Þjóðmar · þat-ki átta'k,
- es vǫrðr né verr · vinna knátti,—

"To thee I will swear oaths regarding all of that—by the white, holy stone—that I did not do such a thing with Thedmar, which neither watchman nor warrior has been able to swear upon,—b"

<sup>b</sup>Guthrun says that she will prove her innocence through a trial by ordeal (that is, by lifting "the white holy stone" out of boiling water; see st. 8). She further strengthens her position by pointing out that no reliable man has sworn an oath attesting to her guilt.

- 4 Nema ek halsaða · herja stilli,
- jǫfur ónęisinn, · ęinu sinni; aðrar vóru · okkrar spękjur
- es vit hormug tvau · hnigum at rúnum.

Unless I embraced the stiller of hosts [RULER = Thedmar]—the unshamed prince—a single time. Different were our dealings, when we two distressed ones [Guthrun and Thedric] reclined in private conversation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e., they threw off their clothes and slept together.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Historically, Thedmar was the father of Thedric, who took over the kingdom after his father's death (see Encyclopedia). Thedmar may here be a scribal error for Thedric, a scribal error for "Thedmar's son", or a nickname due to conflation of the father and son.

- 5 Hér kom þjóðrekr · með þrjá tøgu,
- lifa þeir né einir, · þriggja tega manna; hrinktu mik at bróðrum · ok at brynjuðum,
- 4 hrinktu mik at ollum · á hofuðniðjum.

Here came Thedric with thirty; not one of those thirty men still live. Surround<sup>a</sup> me with my brothers, and with byrnied men; surround me with all my close kinsmen.

a brinktu consisting of bring, 2nd sg. imper. of bringja 'surround, encircle' + pu 'thou'. The clitic form -tu has caused devoicing.

6 Send at Saxa, · sunnmanna gram;

2 hann kann helga · hver vellanda;" sjau hundruð manna · í sal gingu

4 áðr kvén konungs · í ketil tóki.

Send for Saxe, lord of the southmen; he knows how to hallow a swelling cauldron!" Seven hundred men went into the hall, before the wife of the king might touch the kettle.

- 7 "Kemr-a nú Gunnarr, · kalli'k-a Hogna,
- sé'k-a síðan · svása bróðr; sverði myndi Hǫgni · slíks harms reka,
- 4 nú verð'k sjolf fyr mik · synja lýta."

"Now Guther comes not, I can not call on Hain; I see not thereafter [my] beloved brothers. With a sword would Hain avenge such an affront; now I will for myself disprove the slanders."

- 8 Brá hón til botns · bjortum lófa
- ok hón upp of tók · jarknastęina: "Sé nú sęggir · —sykn em ek orðin
- hẹilagliga— · hvé sjá hverr velli."

Brought she the bright palms to the bottom, and she up did take the earkenstones: "See now, men—I am proven innocent, through holy means—how this cauldron boils!"

- 9 Hló þá Atla · hugr í brjósti
- es hann heilar sá · hendr Guðrúnar: "Nú skal Herkja · til hvers ganga,
- 4 sú's Guðrúnu · grandi vénti."

Then laughed the heart in Attle's chest, when he saw unscathed the hands of Guthrun: "Now shall Herch go to the cauldron, she who to Guthrun hoped to cause harm."

- 10 Sá-at maðr armligt, · hverr es þat sá at,
- hvé þar á Herkju · hendr sviðnuðu; leiddu þá mey · í mýri fúla,
- 4 svá þá Guðrún · sinna harma.

Each man saw not something so pitiful, who saw that: how there on Herch the hands were scorched. Led they the maiden into the foul bog; thus was Guthrun reconstituted for her affronts.

## The Weeping of Ordrun (Oddrúnargrátr)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.954)

Meter: Firnwordslaw

### From Burgny and Ordrun (Frá Borgnýju ok Oddrúnu)

- P1 Heiðrekr hét konungr; dóttir hans hét Borgný. Vilmundr hét sá er var
  - <sup>2</sup> friðill hennar. Hon mátti eigi fóða born áðr til kom Oddrún, Atla systir; hon hafði verit unnusta Gunnars, Gjúka sonar. Um þessa sogu er hér
  - 4 kveðit:

Heathric was a king called, his daughter was called Burgny. Wilmund was he called who was her lover. She could not bear children befrore Ordrun arrived, Attle's sister. She had been the lover of Guther, Yivick's son. About this saw is here sung:

- 1 Heyrða ek segja · í sogum fornum
- hvé mér of kom · til Morna-lands; engi mátti · fyr jorð ofan
- 4 Heiðreks dóttur · hjalpir vinna.

I heard [it] said in ancient saws, a how a maiden came to Mornland; no man could—above the earth—find help for Heathric's daughter [= Burgny].

- 2 Pat frá Oddrún, · Atla systir,
- at sú mér hafði · miklar sóttir; brá hon af stalli · stjórn-bitluðum
- 4 ok á svartan · soðul of lagði.

This learned Ordrun, Attle's sister, that the maiden [= Burgny] had great ailments; she seized from the stable a rudder-bitted steed, and a black saddle on [it] did lay.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Probably formulaic; cf. *Hildbrand* 1: *ik gi-bórta dat seggen* 'I heard it said' which likewise uses the 1sg pret. of 'hear' and the infinitive of 'say'. Both go back to a Proto-Northwest Germanic phrase \*ek (ga-)hauridō (þat) sagjanā.

- 3 Lét hon mar fara · mold-veg sléttan
- unz at hári kom · hǫll standandi; ok hon inn of gekk · end-langan sal;
- svipti hon sǫðli · af svǫngum jó ok hon þat orða · allz fyrst of kvað:

She let the steed journey on the smooth soil-way [EARTH], until she came to the high standing hall, and she inside did go the endlong hall. She drew the saddle of the slender horse, and she that word first of all did say:

TODO: More verses.

<sup>3</sup> ok hon ... sal 'and she ... hall'] The whole line is formulaic, see note to Wayland 8.

<sup>5</sup> ok ... of kva $\delta$  'and ... did say'] The whole line is formulaic, see note to Thrim 2.

## The Lay of Attle (Atlakviða)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.719)-early C11th (0.212)

Meter: Speech-meter, Firnwordslaw

A famously archaic poem.

Attle sends his messenger Kneefrith to Guther (1). He arrives at Guther's hall, where the mood is one of unease, and addresses Guther (2). Kneefrith invites him and his brother Hain to Attle's court (3), offering them treasures, weapons and land (4–5). Guther asks his brother Hain for advice, since he has not heard of Attle having gold to give away (6).

### The Death of Attle (Dauði Atla)

P1 Guðrún Gjúkadóttir hefndi bróðra sinna, svá sem frégt er orðit. Hon drap <sup>2</sup> fyrst sonu Atla, en eptir drap hon Atla ok brendi hollina ok hirðina alla; um þetta er sjá kviða ort.

Guthrun Yivicksdaughter avenged her brothers, as has become famous. She first killed the sons of Attle, and after that she killed Attle, and burned the hall and the whole hird. Regarding that this lay is wrought.

- 1 Atli sendi · ár til Gunnars
- kunnan sęgg at ríða, · Knéfrøðr vas sá heitinn; at gorðum kom hann Gjúka · ok at Gunnars hollu,
- bękkjum aringręypum · ok at bjóri svósum.

Attle sent early to Guther a well-known messenger to ride; Kneefrith that one was called. To the estates of Yivick he came, and to the hall of Guther; to the hearth-surrounding benches, and to the lovely beer.

- 2 Drukku þar dróttmegir · —en dyljendr þogðu—
- vín í valhǫllu, · vreiði sóusk þeir Húna; kallaði þá Knéfrøðr · kaldri roddu,
- seggr inn suðrøni · sat hann á bekk hóm:

There the dright-lads [WARRIORS] drank—but the concealed ones shut up—wine in the walhall; they feared the wrath of the Huns. Then called Kneefrith with cold voice; the southern messenger sat on a high bench:

- 3 "Atli mik hingat sendi · ríða ørendi,
- mar inum mélgreypa, · Myrkvið inn ókunna at biðja yðr, Gunnarr, · at it á bekk kómið
- 4 með hjolmum aringreypum · at sókja heim Atla.

- 4 Skjoldu kneguð þar velja · ok skafna aska,
- hjalma gullroðna · ok Húna mengi, silfrgyllt soðulkléði, · serki valrauða,
- dafar, darraða, · drosla mélgreypa.

There ye might choose shields, and shaven ash-spears, helmets gold-reddened, and the multitude of the Huns, silver-gilt saddle-cloths, corpse-red serks, daves, spears, bit-champing steeds.

- 5 Voll lézk ykkr ok myndu gefa · víðrar Gnitaheiðar
- af geiri gjallanda · ok af gylltum stofnum, stórar meiðmar · ok staði Danpar,
- 4 hrís þat it méra · es meðr Myrkvið kalla."

He also declared himself willing to give you two the field of the wide Gnit-heath, [and] of yelling spears and of gilded staves, great treasures and the place of Danp; the renowned brushwood which men call Mirkwood.

<sup>1</sup> dyljendr 'concealed ones'] Finnur Jónsson (1932) reasonably interprets this as referring to Attle's spies at Guther's court.

<sup>2</sup> valhǫllu 'the walhall'] The interpretation of this compound is difficult in context. The first element val-could be (1) valr 'falcon', referring to the aristocratic hunting practice; (2) valr 'WaleG', cognate with 'Welsh' but in ON referring to the French or Romans, stressing the southern location or appearance of the hall; or (3) valr '(collective) the battle-slain', foreshadowing the inevitable death (feynessC) of the YivickingsG. In this case it is linguistically identical to Walhall<sup>L</sup>, Weden's hall, whither the battle-slain go.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Attle sent me hither to ride with an errand, on the bit-champing steed through uncharted Mirkwood—to ask you, Guther, that ye two [= Guther and Hain] on the bench might come, with hearth-surrounding helmets, to seek the home of Attle.

- 6 Hofði vatt þá Gunnarr · ok Hogna til sagði:
- "Hvat réőr þú okkr, seggr hinn óri, · allz vit slíkt heyrum? Gull vissa'k ekki · á Gnitaheiði,
- 4 þat's vit éttim-a · annat slíkt.

His head turned Guther then, and to Hain said: "What counselest thou us two, younger man, as such things we hear? I knew of no gold on the Gnit-heath that we did not own as much of.

0

- 7 Sjau eigu vit salhús · sverða full,
- hverju 'ru þeira · hjolt ór gulli; mínn veit'k mar beztan · en méki hvassastan,
- boga bękksóma · en brynjur ór gulli;

We own seven hallhouses filled with swords—on each of them is a golden hilt; I know my horse to be the best and my sword the sharpest; my bow bench-fit and my byrnies golden;

- 8 hjalm ok skjold hvítastan, · kominn ór holl Kjárs;
- 2 einn 's mínn betri · en sé allra Húna."

helmet and whitest shield, come from the hall of Caser; alone is mine better, than [those] of all of the Huns might be!"

- 9 "Hvat hyggr þú brúði bendu · þá's hón okkr baug sendi,
- varinn váðum heiðingja? · Hykk at hón vǫrnuð byði! Hár fann'k heiðingja · riðit í hring rauðum;
- 4 ylfskr es vegr okkarr · at ríða ørendi."

[Hain quoth:] "What thinkest thou the bride meant when she sent us two an armlet, wrapped with the garments of a heath-dweller [WOLF > WOLF'S HAIR]? I think that she gave us a warning! I found the hair of a heath-dweller [WOLF] tied around the red ring; wolven is our way, to ride with that errand!<sup>a</sup>"

- rýnęndr né ráŏęndr, · né þeir's ríkir vóru; kvaddi þá Gunnarr · sem konungr skyldi,
- 4 mérr í mjoðranni · af móði stórum:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>That it is Hain speaking here is clear from the response in the following stanzas. He considers the wolf-hair to be a warning of Hunnish treachery.

<sup>10</sup> Niðjar-gi hvottu Gunnar · né náungr annarr,

Kinsmen did not urge Guther, nor any other relation; not counselors nor advisors, nor those who were mighty. Guther then announced—as a king should, renowned in the mead-house—with great spirit:

- 11 "Rís-tu nú, Fjornir, · lát-tu á flet vaða
- 2 gręppa gullskálir · með gumna hondum!

"Rise now, Ferner; let on the floorboards wade forth the golden bowls of warriors, along the hands of men!

- 12 Ulfr mun ráða · arfi Niflunga,
  - gamlir granvarðir, · ef Gunnars missir, birnir blakkfjallir · bíta þreftonnum,
  - gamna gręystóði, · ef Gunnarr né kømr-at."

The wolf will rule the inheritance of the Nivlings—the old grey guardians—if Guther is missing. Black-furred beras [will] bite with wrangling teeth—amusing the pack of bitches—if Guther comes not."

- 13 Leiddu landrogni · lýðar óneisir,
  - grátęndr, gunnhvatan, · ór garði Húna; þá kvað þat inn ǿri · ęrfivǫrðr Hǫgna:
  - 4 "Heilir farið nú ok horskir · hvar's ykkr hugr teygir!"

TODO Then quoth that the young inheritance-ward [son] of Hain: "Whole fare ye two now, and wise, wherever your hearts may draw!"

- 14 Fetum létu fróknir · of fjǫll at þyrja
  - mar ina mélgreypu, · Myrkvið inn ókunna; hristisk oll Húnmork · þar's harðmóðgir fóru,
  - vróku þeir vannstyggva · vollu algróna.

With their feet the valiant ones made the bit-champing steed rush along, over the fells—through uncharted Mirkwood.

- 15 Land sóu þeir Atla · ok liðskjalfar djúpar
- Bikka greppar standa · á borg inni há, sal of suðrþjóðum, · sleginn sessmeiðum,
- bundnum rondum, · bleikum skjoldum,

The land of Attle saw they, and deep valleys(?); the warriors of Bicke standing on the high castle wall TODO

- 16 dafar, darraða; · en þar drakk Atli
- vín í valhollu; · verðir sótu úti at varða þeim Gunnari · ef þeir hér vitja kømi
- 4 með geiri gjallanda · at vekja gram hildi.

daves, spears; but there drank Attle wine in the wale-hall;<sup>a</sup> the watchmen sat outside to watch for Guther's men, if they came here to visit, with yelling spear, to awaken the ruler with battle.

<sup>a</sup>TODO: this is not Weden's hall, rather 'the Roman hall'.

- 17 Systir fann þeira snemmst · at þeir í sal kvómu,
- bróðr hennar báðir, · bjóri vas hón lítt drukkin: "Ráðinn est nú, Gunnarr, · hvat munt, ríkr, vinna
- við Húna harmbrogðum? · Holl gakk þú ór snemma!

Their sister found earliest they they had come into the hall—both of her brothers; on beer was she lightly drunk: "Betrayed art thou now, Guther; what wilt thou, mighty one, conquer against the harm-tricks of the Huns? Go early out of the hall!<sup>a</sup>"

- 18 Betr hefðir þú, bróðir, · at þú í brynju férir,
- sęm hjǫlmum aringręypum · at séa heim Atla; sétir þú í sǫðlum · sólheiða daga,
- nái nauðfǫlva · létir nornir gráta.

Better hadst thou, brother, if thou went in byrnie with hearth-surrounding helmets, to see Attle's home—if thou placed in the saddle—during sun-bright days—need-pale corpses, [and if thou] made the norns cry;

- 19 Húna skjaldmeyjar · herfi kanna
- en Atla sjalfan · létir þú í ormgarð koma; nú 's sá ormgarðr · ykkr of folginn."

[if thou made] the shield-maidens of the Huns know the harrow, and Attle himself thou brought into the snake-pit—now that snake-pit is holding you two!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Before anything evil might happen.

<sup>a</sup>i.e. if he turned the Hunnish shield-maidens into enslaved farmhands.

- 20 "Seinao 's nú, systir, · at samna Niflungum,
  - langt 's at leita · lýða sinnis til, of rosmufjoll Rínar, · rekka óneissa."

"Tis too late now, O sister, to gather the Nivlings; 'tis far to look for the support of men—over the fells of the Rhine—for unshamed [FAMOUS] warriors."

- 21 Fengu þeir Gunnar · ok í fjótur settu,
  - vinir Borgunda, · ok bundu fastla; sjau hjó Hogni · sverði hvossu
  - en inum átta hratt hann · í eld heitan.

Caught they Guther, and in fetters set him—the friends of the Burgends—and bound them tightly. Hain hewed down seven with sharp sword, but the eighth one threw he into the hot fire.

- 22 Svá skal frókn · fjándum verjask;
- 2 Hogni varði · hendr Gunnars. frógu fróknan · ef fjor vildi
- 4 Gotna þjóðann · gulli kaupa.

Thus shall the bold against fiends ward himself; Hain warded the hands of Guther. They asked the bold man [= Guther] if his life he wished—the ruler of the Gots—to buy with gold.<sup>a</sup>

23 "Hjarta skal mér Hogna · í hendi liggja

blóðugt, ór brjósti · skorit baldriða, saxi slíðrbeitu, · syni þjóðans."

[Guther quoth:] "The heart of Hain shall lie in my hands: bloody from the breast—cut from the bold rider [= Hain] with a slide-biting sax, from the son of the sovereign [= Hain]."

<sup>3</sup> rekka ónçissa 'unshamed [valiant]'] Compare the Thorsberg chape (C2nd): wlþuþewar · ni wajēmārir 'Wolthew, the not illfamed [famous]'.

<sup>1</sup> Svá ... verjask] Line moved from the last st. to this one since it seems to connect semantically with the immediately following line, and also creates a regular line distribution of 4-4 instead of 5-3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>The Huns ask Guther (it is clear that "ruler of the Gots" refers to him, cf. sts. 1, 3, 10) if he wishes to ransom Hain. He instead responds with the following:

<sup>a</sup>i.e. a short-sword with a blade so sharp that it draws blood when one slides the finger across it.

- 24 Skóru þeir hjarta · Hjalla ór brjósti
- blóðugt ok á bjóð logðu · ok bóru þat fyr Gunnar.

They cut the heart of Helle out of the breast; bloody on a platter they laid it, and carried it before Guther.

- 25 þá kvað þat Gunnarr, · gumna dróttinn:
- 2 "Hér hefi'k hjarta · Hjalla ins blauða, ólíkt hjarta · Hogna ins frókna,
- es mjok bifask · es á bjóði liggr; bifðisk holfu meirr · es í brjósti lá!"

Then quoth that Guther, the lord of men: "Here have I the heart of Helle the soft—unlike the heart of Hain the bold!—which much trembles, when on the platter it lies; it trembled twice as much, when in the breast it lay."

- 26 Hló þá Hogni · es til hjarta skóru
- kvikvan kumblasmið · kløkkva hann sízt hugði; blóðugt þat á bjóð logðu · ok bóru fyr Gunnar.

Hain laughed then, when unto the heart they cut the living wound-smith [WARRIOR = Hain]; he thought least of sobbing. Bloody on a platter they laid it, and carried it before Guther.

- 27 Mérr kvað þat Gunnarr, · Geir-Niflungr:
- 2 "Hér hęfi'k hjarta · Hǫgna ins frókna, ólíkt hjarta · Hjalla ins blauða,
- es lítt bifask · es á bjóði liggr; bifðisk svági mjok · þá's í brjósti lá!

This quoth renowned Guther, the Spear-Nivling: "Here have I the heart of Hain the bold—unlike the heart of Helle the soft!—which little trembles, when on the platter it lies; it trembled not as much when in the breast it lay.

- 28 Svá skalt, Atli, · augum fjarri
- sem munt · menjum verða;

es und einum mér · ǫll of folgin hodd Niflunga: · lifir-a nú Hogni!

Thus shalt thou, Attle, be as far from the eyes as thou wilt from the neck-rings. 'Tis by me alone all concealed, the hoard of the Nivlings—now Hain lives not!

- 29 Ey vas mér týja · meðan vit tveir lifðum,
  - nú 's mér engi · es einn lifi'k; Rín skal ráða · rógmalmi skatna,
  - 4 svinn, óskunna · arfi Niflunga.

I was ever in doubt when we two lived; now I am not when alone I live. The Rhine shall rule the strife-ore of princes [GOLD]—swift [river]—the os-born inheritance of the Nivlings!

- 30 Í veltanda vatni · lýsask valbaugar
  - 2 heldr an á hondum gull · skíni Húna bornum."

In tumbling water [shall] the Welsh bighs gleam, rather than gold shine on the hands of the children of Huns!"

31 "Ýkvið ér hvélvognum, · haptr 's nú í bondum!"

"Turn ye the wheel-wagons—the captive is now in bonds!"

32 Atli inn ríki

TODO

33 Svá gangi þér

TODO

34 ok meirr þaðan

TODO

35 Lifanda gram

TODO

36 Glumðu strengir;

TODO

37 Dynr vas í garði,

TODO

38 Út gekk þá Guðrún,

TODO

39 Umðu ǫlskálir

TODO

40 Út gekk þá Guðrún,

TODO

41 Skævaði þá in skírleita

TODO

42 Sona hefir þinna,

TODO

43 Kallar-a þú síðan

TODO

44 Ymr varð á bekkjum,

TODO

45 Gulli seri

**TODO** 

46 Óvarr Atli,

TODO

47 Hon beð broddi

**TODO** 

- 48 Eldi gaf hón alla · es inni vóru
  - ok frá morði þeira Gunnars · komnir vóru ór Myrkheimi; forn timbr fellu, · fjarghús ruku,
  - bør Buðlunga, · brunnu ok skjaldmeyjar,
     inni aldrstamar · hnigu í eld heitan.

To the fire she gave all those who were inside and who from the murder of Guther's men had come [back] from Mirkham. Ancient timbers fell; great houses smoked—the settlement of the Buthlungs—burned the shield—maidens likewise; inside aged trunks bowed into hot fire.

- 49 Fullrøtt's umb þetta; · ferr engi svá síðan
- brúðr í brynju · bróðra at hefna; hón hefir þriggja · þjóðkonunga
- banorð borit, bjort, áðr sylti.

'Tis told fully about this: none fares afterwards so, a bride in byrnie, her brothers to avenge. She has of three great kings borne the bane-words—bright woman—before she might die.

50 Enn segir gleggra í Atlamálum inum grønlenskum.

Yet says it more clearly in the Greenlendish Speeches of Attle.

<sup>4</sup> banorŏ borit 'borne the bane-words'] <sup>a</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. '[she has] caused the deaths [of three great kings]' This expression and its Germanic and Indo-European relatives is discussed in detail in Watkins (1995)[417–422].

# The Instigation of Guthrun (Guðrúnarhvot)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): early C11th (0.781)-late C11th (0.177) Meter: Firnwordslaw

TODO: INTRODUCTION.

- 1 þá frá'k sennu · slíðr-feng-ligasta,
- trauð mýl talit · af trega stórum, es harð-huguð · hvatti at vígi
- 4 grimmum orðum · Guðrún sonu:

That gibing I found most sharpily caught—unwilling speeches told from great sorrow—when hard-minded incited to war, with cruel words, Guthrun her sons:

- 2 "Hví sitið? · Hví sofið lífi?
- 2 Hví tregr-at ykkr · teiti at méla es Jormunrekr · yŏra systur,
- unga at aldri, · jóm of traddi?

"Why sit ye? Why sleep ye [away your] life? Why troubles it not you two to speak merrily?—When by Erminric your sister was, young of age, trampled by steeds?"

- 3 Hvítum ok svortum · á her-vegi
- grám, gang-tǫmum · Gotna hrossum.

"By white and black ones on the war-path; by grey, pacing, Gotish horses!"

4 Hléjandi Guðrún · hvarf til skemmu,

- kumbl konunga · ór kerum valði, síðar brynjur · ok sonum férði;
- 4 hlóðusk móðgir · á mara bógu.

•••

- 5 Þá kvað þat Hamðir · inn hugum-stóri:
- 2 Svá koma'k meirr aftr · móður at vitja Geir-Njorðr hniginn · á Goð-þjóðu
- at þú erfi · at oll oss drykkir, at Svanhildi · ok sonu þína.

•••

- 6 Guðrún grátandi, · Gjúka dóttir,
- gekk tregliga · á tái sitja ok at telja, · tórug-hlýra, móðug spjǫll · á margan veg:

...

- 7 "prjá vissa'k ęlda, · þrjá vissa'k arna,
- vas'k þrimr verum · vegin at húsi; einn vas mér Sigurŏr · ǫllum betri
- es bróður mínir · at bana urðu.

"Three I knew fires; three I knew hearths; for three men was I carried to the house. To me was Siward alone better than all, he of whom my brothers became the bane.

TODO: Bunch of verses.

- 8 Minnz-tu, Sigurðr, · hvat vit méltum
- þá's vit á bęŏ · béŏi sótum? at þú myndir mín · móŏugr vitja,
- halr, ór helju, en ek þín ór heimi.

Recallest thou, O Siward, what we two spoke, as in bed we both did sit? that thou would me, O mighty man, visit out of Hell—but I thee out of the world.

- 9 Hlaðið ér, jarlar, · eiki-kostinn,
- 2 látið þann und himni · héstan verða!

```
Męgi bręnna brjóst · bolva-fullt eldr
umb hjarta [...] · þiðni sorgir!
```

Load, ye earls, the oaken pile [PYRE]; let it become the highest under heaven! May fire burn [my] curse-filled chest; unto the heart ... may the sorrows melt away!

2 himni 'heaven'] emend.; hilmi 'prince' R

```
10 Jorlum ollum · óðal batni,
```

snótum ǫllum · sorg at minni at þetta treg-róf · of talit véri.

For all earls may property improve; for all ladies their sorrow decrease, as this grief-chain [TRAGIC POEM] was recounted!

## The Speeches of Hamthew (Hamdismól)

Dating (Sapp, 2022): C10th (0.885) Meter: Firnwordslaw, Speech-meter

Two poems?

•••

- 1 Vel hofum vit vegit, · stondum á val Gotna
- ofan ęgg-móðum · sem ernir á kvisti; góðs hǫfum tírar fengit · þótt skylim nú eða í gér deyja,
- 4 **k**vęld lifir maðr ekki · eftir **k**við norna.

"Well have we two fought; we stand on the corpses of the Gots, above the edge-weary ones like eagles on a branch. We have earned great glory, although we should die now or tomorrow—man lives not one evening after the verdict of the norns!"

- 2 Par fell Sorli · at salar gafli,
- en Hamðir hné · at hús-baki.

There Sarrel fell by the gables of the hall, by Hamthew sank down by the back of the house.



### The Lay of Hildbrand

Dating: C8th Meter: Germanic alliterative meter

For the text of original poem I generally present the manuscript text. I have found it impossible to produce a normalization without too heavily distorting the received text, being as it is, a blend of several dialects. I have, however, added acute accents to signify long vowels, capitalized proper names, marked compounds, consistently replaced p (wynn) and uu with w, and made minor corrections where the manuscript reading is clearly in error—these are noted in the critical apparatus. The punctuation of the original, entirely consisting of interpuncts, at times representing line breaks and cæsuræ and at others sporadically placed, has not been retained.

Where they appear in cæsuræ, the words *quad Hiltibrant* 'Hildbrand quoth' (found in ll., 30, 49, and 58) replace the usual interpunct. I had originally planned to remove these as hypermetrical, instead indicating the speaker above the verse, but after comparison with *Rein* 3, wherein the words *kvað Loki* 'Lock quoth' appear in the first cæsura of the verse, I have come to believe that these represent an ancient oral indication, seemingly going back as far as the Migration Period (as it seems incredulous to think that the scribe of ms. would have influenced the scribe of **R** four centuries later in such a minor point.)

Ik gi-hórta dat seggen

- dat sih ur-héttun · aenon muotín
  Hiltibrant enti Hadubrant · untar heriun twém
- sunu-fatar-ungo · iro saro rihtun garutun se iro gúd-hamun · gurtun sih iro swert ana
- 6 helidos ubar hringa · dó sie to dero hiltiu ritun

I heard it said, that two contenders alone did meet: Hildbrand and Hathbrand, under two hosts.<sup>a</sup> Son and father ordered their armour, readied their war-cloth, girded their swords on, the heroes over the mail, when to that battle they rode.

<sup>6</sup> hringa] ringa ms.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>i.e. each man was a champion of his respective army.

```
Hiltibrant gi-mahalta · her was héróro man
```

- ferahes frótóro · her frágén gistuont fóhém wortum · hwer sín fater wári
- fireo in folche · [...]
  [...] · "eddo hwe-lihhes cnuosles dú sís
- ibu dú mí énan sagés · ik mí de ódre wét chind in chuninc-ríche · chúd ist mín al irmin-deot"

Hildbrand spoke—he was the hoarier man, more learned in life—he began to ask, with few words, who his father might be, of men in the troop, [...] "or of which lineage thou be; if thou me one say, I the others will know; child, in the kingdom, known to me are all great men."

```
Hadubrant gi-mahalta · Hiltibrantes sunu
"dat sagetun mí · úsere liuti
```

- alte anti fróte · dea érhina wárun dat Hiltibrant haetti mín fater · ih heittu Hadubrant
- forn her óstar gi-weit · flóh her Ótachres níd hina miti Theotríhhe · enti sínero degano filu
- her fur-laet in lante · lúttila sitten brút in búre · barn un-wahsan
- arbeo-laosa · her raet óstar hina det síd Detríhhe · darba gi-stuontum
- fateres mínes · dat was só friunt-laos man her was Ótachre · um-met tirri
- degano dechisto · unti Deotríchhe her was eo folches at ente · imo was eo fehta ti leop
- chúd was her · chóném mannum ni wániu ih iu líb habbe"

Hathbrand spoke, Hildbrand's son: "It told me our people—the old and learned, those who earlier lived—that Hildbrand was called my father—I am called Hathbrand. Long ago he hurried east—he fled Edwaker's hate—thither with Thedrich and his many thanes. He abandoned in the land a little one to stay; a bride in the bower, a bairn ungrown, without inheritance; he rode east thither, as Thedrich was in great need of my father—that was so friendless a man! He was to Edwaker exceptionally hostile, the dearest of thanes under Thedrich. He was ever at the front of the troop, ever did the fight gladden him, known was he among keen men; I ween not that he have life."

<sup>7</sup> gi-mahalta] add. *beribrantes sunu* 'Harbrand's son' ms. 9 hwer] *wer* ms. 11 hwe-lihhes] *welibbes* ms. 13 chuninc-riche] *chunincriche* ms.

<sup>18</sup> gi-weit] gihueit ms. 21 brút] prut ms. 22 her raet] heraet ms. 24 fateres] fatereres ms. 26 Deotríchhe] add. darba gistontun ms. 27 fehta] peheta ms. 28 chóném] chonnem ms.

15 dat ... liuti] this l. breaks no rhythmic rules (cf. l. 42), but the needed alliteration is missing.

- 30 "wéttu irmin-got (quad Hiltibrant) obana ab hebane dat dú neo dana halt mit sus sippan man
- dinc ni gi-leitós"
  want her dó ar arme · wuntane bauga
- cheisuringu gi-tán · so imo sie der chuning gap huneo truhtin · "dat ih dir it nú bí huldí gibu"

"I call on Ermin-god as witness, above in heaven, that thou never with such a close man once more lead dispute." Unwound he then from his arm some twisted bighs<sup>C</sup>, made from imperial coin, which the king once gave him, the lord of the Huns—"This I now give thee for [thy] holdness<sup>C</sup>.a"

30 hebane] beuane ms.

<sup>a</sup>The giving of *bighs* (armlets, torcs) in exchange for loyalty among warriors is well attested; see Encyclopedia. This encounter is particularly reminiscent of *Hoarbeard* 42.

Hadubrant gi-mahalta · Hiltibrantes sunu "mit géru scal man · geba in-fáhan

ort widar orte · [...]

dú bist dir altér hun · um-met spáhér

spenis mih mit díném wortun · wili mih dínu speru werpan bist al-só gi-altét man · só dú éwín in-wit fórtós

dat sagetun mí · séo-lídante westar ubar Wentilséo · dat man wíc fur-nam

tót ist Hiltibrant · Heribrantes suno"

Hathbrand spoke, Hildbrand's son: "With spear shall one earn gifts, point against point!<sup>a</sup> Thou art, old Hun, exceptionally clever; thou lurest me with thy words, at me wilt thou hurl thy spear! Thou art thus grown old, as thou ever deceit didst work.—This told me seafarers, heading west o'er the Wendle-sea<sup>b</sup>, that war took that man: dead is Hildbrand, Harbrand's son!"

41 bist ] pist ms.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>This ancient mindset was codified by the Indians as part of the *kṣatra-dharma*, the code of the Warrior (*Kṣatriya*) caste, which explicitly forbade the Warriors from taking gifts. So in a part of the Mahabharata (12.192.73), a (Kṣatriya) King refuses a gift from a priest, saying that "it is the duty prescribed for a Kṣatriya that he must fight and protect (people). Kṣatriya are said to be the givers, then, how can I take (this) from you?" (translation by Hara (1974))

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>The Mediterranean, the name refers to the Vandals in North Africa.

Hiltibrant gi-mahalta · Heribrantes suno

- 46 "wela gi-sihu ih · in díném hrustim dat dú habés héme · hérron góten
- dat dú noh bí desemo ríche · reccheo ni wurti"

Hildbrand spoke, Harbrand's son: "I see well on thy equipment, that thou hast a good lord at home, that thou still in this reign art not become an exile."

```
"welaga nú waltant got (quad Hiltibrant) wé-wurt skihit
```

- ih wallóta sumaro enti wintro · sehs-tic ur lante dar man mih eo scerita · in folc sceotantero
- só man mir at burc énigeru · banun ni gi-fasta nú scal mih swásat chind · swertu hauwan
- bretón mit sínu billiu · eddo ih imo ti banin werdan doh maht dú nú aod-líhho · ibu dir dín ellen taoc
- in sus héremo man · hrusti gi-winnan rauba bi-rahanen · ibu dú dar éníg reht habés"

"Well now, wielding God! the woeful weird<sup>a</sup> comes to pass. I roamed for sixty summers and winters<sup>b</sup> out of the land, where one ever set me in the troop of shooters; thus one at no fortress my bane did inflict. Now shall my own child hew at me with sword; beat down with his blade, or I his bane become. Yet canst thou now easily—if thy zeal avail thee—from such a hoary man win the equipment; bear away the booty, if thou thereto have any right."

```
57 bi-rahanen] bihrahanen ms.
```

- 38 "der sí doh nú argósto (quad Hiltibrant) óstar-liuto der dir nú wíges warne · nú dih es só wel lustit
- gúdea gi-meinun · niuse de mótti hwedar sih hiutu déro hregilo · hruomen muotti
- eddo desero brunnóno · bédero waltan"

"He be now the weakest of the eastern peoples, who refuse thee the fight, when thou so greatly cravest to struggle together.—Try he who might, which one of us today of these garments may boast, or both of these byrnies wield!"

<sup>51</sup> sceotantero 'shooters'] Cf. Beewolf 702, where the OE cognate sceotend stands for warriors in general.

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{a}}\textsc{i.e.}$  '(unavoidable) courses of events'. Not the norn; cf. grimmar urðir TODO.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>i.e. thirty years. Hathbrand is thus exactly thirty years old, while Hildbrand is in his fifties or sixties.

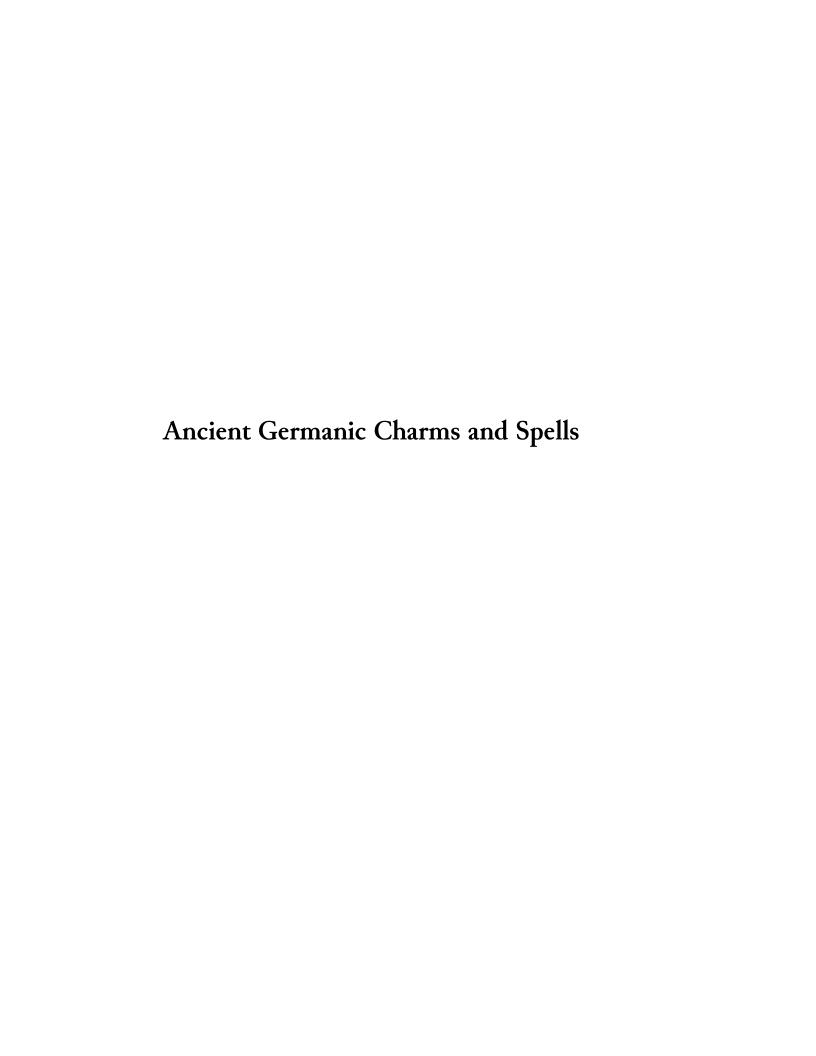
<sup>61</sup> hwedar] werdar ms. 61 hiutu déro] metr. emend.; dero biutu ms. 61 hruomen] brumen ms. 62 eddo] erdo ms.

```
dó léttun sé aerist · asckim scrítan
```

- scarpén scúrim · dat in dem sciltim stónt dó stóptun to-samane · staim-bort hludun
- hewun harm-lícco · hwítte scilti unti imo iro lintún · lúttilo wurtun
- gi-wigan miti wábnum · [...]

Then let they first their ash-spears glide, in sharp showers, that in the shields they stuck. Then charged they into each other—the war-boards [SHIELDS] resounded—struck they bitterly the white shields, until for them their lindens [SHIELDS] became little, worn down by the weapons, [...]

<sup>65</sup> hludun] chludun ms.



I have here gathered sundry charms spells; galders and leeds, assembled from sources across the ancient Germanic world. I have generally only included those with clear Heathen elements or contexts, though a few are of Christian origin. The Old Saxon baptismal vow, while explicitly anti-pagan, has also been included due to its mention of Germanic Heathen deities.

# Continental Germanic spells

# The two Merseburg charms

- 1 Eiris sázun idísi · sázun hera dóder;
- suma hapt heptidun · suma heri lezidun suma clubodun · umbi cóniowidi
- insprinc haptbandun · infar figandun .H.

Of yore stayed dises, stayed here and there: some fastened fetters, some hindered hosts, some cleaved shackles.—Break the fetter-bonds, flee the fiends! .H.a

- 2 Fol ende Wódan · fórun zi holza
- dú wart demo Balderes folon · sín fóz birenkit thú bigól en Sinthgunt · Sunna era swister
- thú bigól en Frija · Folla era swister thú bigól en Wódan · só hé wola conda
- sóse <mark>b</mark>énrenkí · sóse blótrenkí sóse lidirenkí
- bén zi béna
  - blót zi blóda
- lid zi geliden · sóse gelimida sín.

Phol and Weden journeyed to the woods; then was the foot of Balder's foal sprained. Then begaled<sup>C</sup> him Sithguth<sup>P</sup>, Sun<sup>P</sup> her sister; then begaled him Frie<sup>P</sup>, Full<sup>P</sup> her sister; then begaled him Weden, as he well knew: "Like bone-sprain, like blood-sprain, like joint-sprain! Bone to bone, blood to blood, joint to joints, like were they glued together!"

#### Against worms (Contra vermes)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>TODO: note about this strange mark in the ms.

<sup>1</sup> Fol] *Phol* ms. 3 Sinthgunt] *Sinhtgunt* ms.

- 3 Gang út, nesso, · mid nigun nessiklínon,
- ut fana themo marge an that bén, fan themo béne an that flesg,
- ut fan themo flesgke an thia húd, ut fan thera húd an thesa strála.
- 6 Drohtin, werthe só.

Go out, Nesse, with nine small Nesses! Out from the marrow onto the bone, from this bone onto the flesh, out from the flesh onto the skin, out from the skin onto these arrows. Lord, may it be so.

# The Old Saxon Baptismal vow

- P1 "Forsachistu diobolę?" *et respondeat:* "ec forsacho diabolę" "Forsakest thou the Devil?" and he should respond: "I forsake the Devil."
- P2 "end allum diobol geldę?" respondeat: "end ec forsacho allum diobol geldę." "And all Devil-yields?" he should respond: "I forsake all devil-yields."
- P3 "End allum dioboles wercum?" *respondeat* "end ec forsacho allum dioboles wercum and wordum, Thunęr ende Wóden ende Saxnóte ende allëm them unholdum the hira genótas sint."

"And all the works of the Devil?" he should respond: "and I forsake all the works and words of the Devil; Thunder and Weden and Saxneet and all those unhold ones who are their fellows."

- P4 "Gelóbistu in got alamehtigun fader?" "Ec gelóbo in got alamehtigun fader." "Believest thou in God, the almighty father?" "I believe in God, the almighty father."
- P5 "Gelóbistu in Crist godes suno?" "Ec gelóbo in Crist gotes suno." "Believest thou in Christ, God's son?" "I believe in Christ, God's son."
- P6 "Gelóbistu in hálogan gást?" "Ec gelóbo in hálogan gást." "Believest thou in the Holy Ghost?" "I believe in the Holy Ghost."

# Old English spells

# Against a dwarf

#### Wið færstice

Attested in Lacning.

Hlúde wáran hý, lá, hlúde, · ðá hý ofer þone hláw ridan,

- wæran ánmóde, · ðá hý ofer land ridan. Scyld ðú ðé nú, þú ðysne níð · genesan móte.
- 4 Út, lýtel spere, · gif hér inne síe!

Loud were they, lo, loud, when they rode over that mound; they were steadfast, when they rode over land. Shield thyself now; thou mayst escape this evil! Out little spear, if here within it be!

```
Stód under linde, · under leohtum scylde,
```

- þer ðá mihtigan wíf · hýra megen beréddon and hý gyllende · gáras sendan;
- ic him óðerne · eft wille sendan, fléogende fláne · forane tógéanes.
- 6 Ut, lytel spere, · gif hit her inne sy!

Stood under the linden [SHIELD]—under the light shield—where those mighty wives their might arrayed, and they yelling spears did send. I to them another will afterwards send: a flying arrow, back against [them]. Out little spear, if here within it be!

```
Sęt smiŏ, · sloh seax

lytel iserna, · wund swiŏe.

Ut, lytel spere, · gif her inne sy!
```

Sat the smith, struck the sax; a little iron-thing; a wound severe. Out little spear, if here within it be!

Syx smiðas setan, · welspera worhtan.

- Ut, spere, · nęs in, spere!

  Gif her inne sy · isenes dęl,
- 4 hegtessan geweorc, · hit sceal gemyltan.

Six smiths sat, wrought slaughter-spears; out, spear; be not in, spear! If here within be a part of iron, a work of a hag-tess<sup>C</sup>—it shall melt.

```
Gif ǒu were on fell scoten · oǒoe were on flesc scoten
oǒoe were on blod scoten · [...]
oǒoe were on lið scoten, · nefre ne sy ðin lif atesed;
```

If thou wert shot in the skin, or wert shot in the flesh, or wert shot in the blood, [or wert shot in bone], or wert shot in the limb—never be thy life injured.

gif hit were esa gescot · oððe hit were ylfa gescot

- oðóe hit were hegtessan gescot, · nu ic wille ðin helpan: bis ðe to bote esa gescotes, · ðis ðe to bote ylfa gescotes,
- δis δe to bote hęgtessan gescotes; · ic δin wille helpan.

If it were the shot of Ease, or it were the shot of elves, a or it were the shot of a hag-tess—now I will help thee. This for thee as remedy to the shot of Ease; this for thee as remedy to the shot of elves; this for thee as remedy to the shot of a hag-tess—I will help thee.

Fleo þer on · fyrgen-hefde,

hal westu, · helpe ðin drihten,
nim þonne þet seax, · ado on wetan.

TODO.

## Nine herbs charm

Gemyne ðú mugwyrt  $\cdot$  hw<br/>ęt þú ámeldodest

2 hwet bu renadest · et Regenmelde?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Formulaic; see Ease and Elves<sup>F</sup>. That they are held in the same category as the hag-tess—a witch—indicates Christian influence. Among the Germanic peoples the elves and Ease were originally beneficial, something shown by numerous names like Alfred (OE *Elfréd* 'Elf-counsel'), Oswald (OE *Ósweald* 'Os-power'), Elfwin (Lomb. *Alboin* 'Elf-friend'), Oshelm (Lomb. *Anselm* 'Os-helmet').

Rememberest thou, Mugwort, what thou madest known; what thou arrangedest at Reinmeld?

```
Una þú hattest · yldost wyrta
þú miht wið III · and wið XXX
þú miht wiþ attre · and wið onflyge
þú miht wiþ þám láþan · ðe geond lond ferð
```

thou availest against three and against thirty; thou availest against the venom and against the onflier; thou availest against the loathsome one that goes through the lands.

```
+ Ond þú wegbráde · wyrta módor

8 éast[a]n op[e]ne · inn[a]n mihtigu

ofer ðy cręte curran · ofer ðy cwéne réodan

ofer ðy brýde brýodedon

ofer ðy fearras fnerdon.
```

And thou, Waybroad, mother of worts, open from the east, mighty from within. Over thee TODO.

```
Eallum þu þon wiðstóde · and wiðstunedest
swá ðú wiðstonde attre · and onflyge
and þæm láðan · þe geond lond fereð.
```

Them all withstoodest thou then, and stoppedst; so may thou withstand the venom and the onflier, and the loathsome one that goes through the lands.

```
Stune hette þéos wyrt, · héo on stáne geweox
stond héo wið attre, · stunað héo werce
Stiðe héo hatte, · wiðstunað héo attre
wreceð héo wráðan, · weorpeð út attor
```

Ston is this wort called; she grew on stone; she withstands venom, she stops aches. Stithe is she called; she stops venom; she drives away the wroth one; she casts out the venom.

```
    + Þis is séo wyrt · séo wiþ wyrm gefeaht
    þéos meg wið attre, · héo meg wið onflyge
    héo meg wið ðám láþan · ðe geond lond fereþ
```

This is the wort which fought against the worm; this one avails against the venom; she avails against the onflier; she avails against the loathsome one that goes through the lands.

Fleoh þú nú attorláðe, · séo læsse ðá máran séo máre þá læssan, · oððet him beigra bót sý

TODO

Gemyne þú, megðe, · hwet þú ámeldodest

hwet ðú geendadest · et Alorforda
þet næfre for gefloge · feorh ne gesealde
syþðan him mon megðan · tú mete gegyrede

TODO

pis is séo wyrt · ðe wergulu hatte ðás onsende seolh · ofer sæs hrygc ondan attres · óþres tó bóte

TODO

Đás VIIII magon · wið nygon attrum.

TODO

- + Wyrm cóm snícan, · toslát hé man
- 8 ðá genam Wóden · VIIII wuldortánas slóh ðá þá næddran · þet héo on VIIII tófléah
- 10 Pær geendade eppel · and attor þet héo næfre ne wolde · on hús búgan

A Worm<sup>C</sup> came crawling; he tore apart a man. Then took Weden nine glory-twigs; slew then that adder, that it TODO into nine [parts]. There ended apple and venom, that he would never come into a house.

```
+ Fille and finule, · felamihtigu twá
bá wyrte gesceop · wítig drihten
```

hálig on heofonum, · þá hé hongode sette and sende · on VII worulde earmum and éadigum · eallum tó bóte

Fill and Fennel, many-mighty two; those worts shaped the wise lord, holy on heaven, when he hung. He set and sent them onto seven worlds; to the wretched and the wealthy, to all for healing.

Stond héo wið werce, · stunað héo wið attre

- séo mẹg wiỗ III · and wiỗ XXX wið [féondes] hond · and wið færbregde
- wið malscrunge · manra wihta

against three and against thirty

8 wiŏ III and wiŏ XXX 'against three and against thirty'] Formulaic; an uncountable amount; "snakes" are probably understood. This oral formula appears in many folk ballads, viz. (Child) 4EFG, 18B, 20C, 30, 53BCDEIKM, 63EFH, 73I, 97AC, 100AG, 110BGH, 156G, 185A, 187A, 187C, 190A, 192A, 193B, 203C, 211A, 217GHLN, 244A, 268A, 269C, 281ABC. Things described include horses, heads of cattle, warriors, days, years, winters.

- + Nu magon þás VIIII wyrta · wið nygon wuldorgeflogenum
- 8 wið VIIII attrum · and wið nygon onflygnum
  - wið ðý réadan attre, · wið ðý runlan attre
- wið ðý hwitan attre, · wið ðý [hęwe]nan attre
  - wið ðý geolwan attre, · wið ðý grénan attre
- wið ðý wonnan attre, · wið ðý wedenan attre wið ðý brúnan attre, · wið ðý basewan attre
- wió wyrmgeblęd, · wió wętergeblęd wió þorngeblęd, · wió þystelgeblęd
- wið ýsgebled, · wið attorgebled

Now these nine worts avail against glory-onfliers: against nine venoms and against nine onfliers; against the red venom; against the TODO venom; against the white venom; against the TODO venom; against the yellow venom; against the green venom; against the TODO venom; against the TODO venom; against the TODO venom; against the TODO; against water-TODO; against thorn-TODO; against thistle-TODO; against ice-TODO; against venom-TODO.

Gif ęnig attor cume · éastan fleógan

8 oǒóe źnig norðan cume oŏóe źnig westan · ofer werðeóde If any venom come from the east, flying; or any come from the north; or any from the west, over man-kind.

+ Críst stód ofer ádle · ængan cundes Ic ána wát · ea rinnende þær þá nygon nædran · néan behealdað

TODO

Motan ealle wéoda · nu wyrtum áspringan sæs tóslúpan, · eal sealt węter ŏonne ic þis attor · of ŏé gebláwe

TODO

PROSE SECTION. Mucgwyrt, wegbrade þe eastan open sy, lombescyrse, attorlaðan, mageðan, netelan, wudusuręppel, fille & finul, ealde sapan. Gewyrc ða wyrta to duste, mengc wiþ þa sapan and wiþ þes epples gor.

wyrc slypan of wętere and of axsan, genim finol, wyl on bere slyppan and bebe mid eggemongc, bonne he ba sealfe on do, ge er ge efter.

\* Sing bet galdor on ecre bara wyrta, :III: er he hy wyrce and on bone eppel ealswa; ond singe bon men in bone muð and in ba earan buta and on ða wunde bet ilce gealdor, er he ba sealfe on do :.

# Old Norse spells

#### Ribe rune charm

```
Jorð bið ak varðe · ok uphimen

2 sól ok sante María · ok salfen Guð drótten
þet han lé mik lékneshand · ok lyftunge

4 at lyfe bifjande · þer bóte þarf.
Ór bak ok ór bryst ór líke ok ór lim

6 ór éfen ok ór éren
ór alle þé þer illt kann í atkume.

8 Svart héter sténn · han stér í hafe úte,
þer ligger á þé níu nauðer;
þer skule hverki séten sofe;
eð varmen vake;

12 førr en þú þessa bót biðer, þer ak orð atkvéðe ronti.
```

I ask earth to ward, and up-heaven, sun and saint Mary—and lord God himself, that he lend me a healing-hand and curing tongue, to cure the trembling one who needs remedy. Out of back and out of breast; out of body and out of limb; out of eyes and out of ears; out of everything where evil which might come in! Swart is called a stone—he stands out in the ocean—there lie on it nine needs; they will not [let thee] sleep sweetly nor wake warmly—until thou prayest this remedy, where I tried the words of the charms.

## Charms from Bryggen

These charms are found inscribed on medieval pieces of wood found at Bryggen in the city of Bergen, Norway.

A stick with four sides, dated to c. 1335. It is clearly a love-charm and—as seen by the feminine dative adjective *sjalfri* 'self' on side C—addressed to a woman. The language is very close to that of *Shirner* 36, wherein Shirner threatens to curse the ettin-woman

Gird with <code>ergi</code> 'degeneracy' and <code>óði</code> 'madness' and <code>ópoli</code> 'impatience' unless she sleep with his master, Free. A crucial difference is of course that this charm is not an Eddic narrative poem; it must have been expected to work. Both of these share a root with the curse-formula seen on the two C7th runic inscriptions from Stentoften and Björketorp (see TODO), wherein the destroyer of the respective monuments will be <code>hermalausar</code> <code>argjú</code> 'restless with degeneracy', i.e. 'incessantly randy'. As it would be absurd to think that the poet of <code>Shirner</code> should have learned this type of magic from one of the rune-stones, and then passed this onto the carver of the present inscription, we must rather be dealing with a common form of curse magic, wherein the victim is cursed with incessant randiness leading to sexual perversion.

[B257]

```
A Ríst ek bótrúnar · ríst ek bjargrúnar
```

```
einfalt við ǫlfum
tvífalt við trollum
```

þrífalt við þu*rsum* 

I carve healing-runes; I carve saving-runes; onefold against elves; twofold against trolls; threefold against thurses.

```
B Viố inni skóðu · skag-valkyrju

svá't ei megi · þó-at é vili

lévís kona · lífi þínu granda.
```

Against the scatheful shag-walkirrie, so that she may not—although she ever wishes to, that guile-wise woman—harm thy life.

```
C Ek sendir þér · ek sé á þér

ylgjar ergi · ok óþola;
á þér hríni óþoli · ok jǫtuns móðr;

sit-tu aldri, · sop-tu aldri.
```

I send to thee—I see on thee—a she-wolf's degeneracy and impatience; on thee stick impatience, and an ettin's wrath! Sit thou never, sleep thou never!

D Ant mér sem sjalfri þér. Beirist rubus rabus et arantabus laus abus rosa gava

Love me like thy self.

Be thou hale, and in good spirits;<sup>a</sup> may Thunder receive thee, may Weden own thee.

# Runic plates

<sup>3</sup> Óʻʻoʻinn þik eigi "may Weden own thee"] See note to Wallow 23.

 $<sup>^</sup>a\mathrm{A}$  formula also attested in  $\mathit{Hymer}\ 41;$  see there for parallels.



NOTE: This encyclopedia is both incomplete and inconsistently formatted. New entries will be added, and old ones be corrected and expanded in the future.

# Cultural and religious expressions (C)

ape (ON api, OE apa, OS apo, OHG affo, PNWGmc. \*apó) In the Old Norse the word seems to mean 'fool, buffoon', in the other old languages apparently 'monkey', though this sense should be a later development of the former; why would the early Germanic tribes have a word for an animal that they had never encountered?

aught (ON étt, OE éht 'possession, property') The Nordic (paternal) clan or family line.

**begale** (OHG *bi-galan*) To affect, bewitch something using galders<sup>C</sup>. See also gale<sup>C</sup>.

bigh (ON baugr, OE béag, OHG boug) Armlets used as currency during the Migration Period. — The giving of rings and armlets in exchange for loyalty (holdness<sup>C</sup> being the word used for a warrior's loyalty towards his lord, and of a lord's grace towards his servants) was common across all of Germanic Europe, as seen in the many poetic ruler-kennings of the type "breaker of rings" (e.g. béaga brytta 'the breaker of bighs' in Beewolf II. 35, 352, 1487). An illustrative example of this is Hildbrand 33–35. This is also connected with the oath-ring, and the famous ring-swords. TODO? reference some literature on this.

**bloot** (ON *blót*, OE *blót*, OHG *bluoz*) A sacrifice or a sacrificial feast, one of the best attested Germanic pagan practices. The animals would be sacrificed by the host, cooked in large kettles and eaten communally.

**bloot-kettle** The large pots used for cooking the bloot-stew.

Doom (ON dómr, OE dóm) Commonly 'judgement, verdict' (whence Doomsday, 'Judgement Day'), in the Norse and Anglo-Saxon poetry often specifically referring to one's fame or good reputation (that is, how others will judge one's character and deeds), especially after death. It is clear that this verdict was of utmost importance to the ancient Germanic people. The clearest examples are High 77 (see there): I know one that never dies: the Doom o'er each man dead. and Beewolf 1384-1389, where Beewolf consols king Rothgar after Grendle's mother has slain his trusted advisor Asher (Æschere):

Ne sorga, snotor guma! · Sélre bið æghwæm, // þæt hé his fréond wrece, · þonne hé fela murne. // Úre æghwylc sceal · ende gebídan // worolde lífes; · wyrce sé þe móte // dómes ær déaþe; · þæt bið drihtguman // unlifgendum · æfter sélest.

'Sorrow not, wise man! 'Tis better for each one that he avenge his friend, than that he mourn much. Each one of us shall suffer the end of worldly life—win he who might **Doom** before death: that is for the warrior, unliving, afterwards the best.'

Other illustrative examples in *Beewolf* include 884b–887a: [...] Sigemunde gesprong // æfter déaðdæge · dóm unlýtel // syþðan wíges heard · wyrm ácwealde // hordes hyrde [...] 'For Sighmund<sup>P</sup> sprang up after his day of death an unlittle [= great] **Doom**, since hard in conflict he defeated the Worm<sup>C</sup>, the herder of the hoard.' and 953b–955a: [...] þú þé self hafast // dédum gefremed · þæt þín dóm lyfað // áwa tó aldre [...] 'Thou hast for thyself by deeds accomplished that thy **Doom** lives for ever and ever.'

fee (ON fé, OE féoh) Originally 'cattle', however also used in a broader sense to refer to one's mobile wealth. For this cf. particularly *High* TODO.

many-cunning (ON *fjol-kunnigr*) Literally 'much-cunning, cunning in many ways'. Skilled with sorcery.

fey (ON feigr, OE fége, OHG feigi 'cowardly') Being doomed or fated to die, with a sense of predestination and inevitability. Its earliest use is on the Rök stone: aft uamuþ stanta runar þar + n uarin faþi faþir aft faikian sunu Apt Vámóð standa rúnar þár, en Varinn fáði, faðir aft feigjan sonu 'After Woemood (Vámóðr) stand these runes<sup>C</sup>, but Warren (Varinn) painted, the father after the fey son.' It was believed that one's TODO. See PCRN HS II:35, p. 928 ff. (TODO)

**feyness** (ON *feigŏ*) The state of being fey<sup>C</sup>.

fimble- (ON fimbul-) The ultimate, final, greatest. See Fimblethyle<sup>P</sup>, Fimble-winter<sup>L</sup>.

five days (ON fimm dagar) That the old Scandinavian week was five days long is well attested. According to the GolL there were six weeks in a month, and the expression five days is used as the equivalent of week in High 51 and 74, in the second of which it is contrasted with month. Related to this is the legal term fifth (ON fimmt, OSw. fæmt), a meeting or gathering set to be held at a five-day notice. See fimt in CV, Love et al. (2020) for further discussion.

galder (ON galdr, OE gealdor, OHG galdar) A magical spell or song. See the Merseburg charms (TODO?) for examples. See also gale<sup>C</sup>.

gale (ON gala, OE galan, OHG galan) To sing galders<sup>C</sup>.

gand (ON gandr, Latin gandus) A witch's familiar, a spirit sent out to do her bidding. See PCRN HS I:17, p. 361 and II:26, p. 656. TODO

gid (ON goði, OE Gydda masc. nom. prop.) A heathen priest or master of ceremonies.

gidden (ON gyðja, OE gyden 'goddess') The feminine equivalent of gid<sup>C</sup>.

yin- (ON ginn-) A rare augmentative prefix. TODO.

yin-holy (ON ginn-heilagr) High holy, sacrosanct. Used of the gods in the formula ginn-heilog goð.

good of meat (ON matar góðr) An old expression, appearing not just in High 39 ("I found not a generous man, or so good of meat, that a gift were not accepted;") but also several Viking Age Runic inscriptions, such as Sm 39: mildan orða · ok matar góðan 'mild of words and good of meat', U 805: bónda góðan matar 'a farmer good of meat', U 703: mandr matar góðr · auk máls risinn 'a man good of meat and proud in speech<sup>TM</sup>; compare also U 739: hann var mildr matar · auk máls risinn 'he was mild of meat and proud in speech'. — See meat-nithing<sup>C</sup> for its opposite.

hame (ON *hamr*) A skin, shape. Individuals can through magic "shift hames" (ON *skipta homum*), and leave their human *hames* behind, instead entering into the shapes of wolves, bears, birds. During this process the original hame would be sleeping in a vulnerable state, as described in the Saw of the Walsings, chap. TODO: . See also feather-hame<sup>P</sup>, town-riders<sup>C</sup>, evening-riders<sup>C</sup>.

harrow (ON *borgr*, OE *bearg*, PNWGmc. \**barugar*) A cairn constructed for ritual purposes. *Hindle* 10 describes one: "A harrow<sup>C</sup> he made for me, loaded with stones; now that stone-pile is become into glass. He reddened [it] in fresh blood of oxen; Oughter<sup>P</sup> ever trusted on the Ossens<sup>G</sup>." See also wigh<sup>C</sup>.

hold (ON hollr, OE hold, OS hold, OHG hold) 'Favourable, loyal, gracious', often of a ruler towards his subject (in the sense of 'gracious, benevolent') or the reverse (in the sense of 'loyal, devoted'). Mirroring these earthly relations, it is likewise often used to refer to divine grace, both of the Christian God—thus in the Ecclesiastical Laws of King Cnut ALIE I (p. 372): Dam byh witodlíce God hold þe bið his hláforde rihtlíce hold 'Indeed God is hold towards him who is rightly hold towards his lord'—but in the oldest Scandinavian material likewise of the Heathen gods. Thus Lock 4: holl regin 'hold Reins<sup>G</sup>', and Ordrun 10 (TODO: Numbering is very uncertain): Svá hjalpi þér · hollar véttir,

Frigg ok Fręyja · ok flęiri goð

'So help thee hold wights<sup>C</sup>; Frie<sup>P</sup> and Frow<sup>P</sup>, and more gods [...]'.

The word is also used in this way several medieval oath-formulæ, for instance in the Elder West-Geatish Law: Svá sé mér goð holl 'So may the gods(!) be hold towards me,' in medieval Norwegian laws (NgL II[197,397]) and Grey-Goose (TODO: cite): Guð sé mér hollr ef ek satt segi, gramr ef ek lýg 'God be hold towards me if I speak truly, wroth if I lie,' in Grey-Goose (TODO) also: Sé guð hollr þeim er heldr griðum, en gramr þeim er grið rýfr 'God be hold towards him who keeps the truce, but wroth against him who breaks the truce'. I refer to Läffler (1895) for further discussion on these formulæ.

**holdness** Closely connected to this is of course the abstract noun **holdness** (ON *hylli*, OE *hyldu*, OHG *huldi*) 'favour, loyalty, grace,' with the same semantics as the adjective.

Notably, this word appears three times in connection with the grace of gods in the poetry, namely in *Grimner* 43, where (according to my interpretation) the preparer of food at the bloot is said to earn the "holdness of Woulder<sup>P</sup> and of all the gods;" and *Grimner* 53 where the disgraced king Garfrith is said to have been bereft of "my [= Weden's] support; of all the Ownharriers (see note to the v.), and of Weden's holdness". Weden's holdness (*Óðins hylli*; the phrase is identical in

both occurences) is also mentioned in a stanza by Hallfred (edited as Hfr Lv 7 by Diana Whaley in SkP V) where the scold states that: 'The whole race of man has wrought songs to win the **holdness** of Weden; I recall the fully rewarded works of our kinsmen/ancestors.'

From all these citations the Germanic view on divine favour is clear: the gods are **hold** towards those who do good works, which in the aforementioned instances include swearing true oaths, faithfully observing truces, partaking in the bloot, following rules of hospitality and composing poetry—and gram<sup>C</sup> 'wroth' towards those who do the opposite.

Home (ON *heimr*, OE *hám*, PNWGmc. \**haimar*) In the Norse often referring to a realm in the cosmology (*Wallow 2*: "I remember nine **Homes**", *Webthrithner* TODO: "From the runes of the Ettins<sup>G</sup> and of all the gods I can speak truly, for I have come into each **Home**"). Thus Ettinham<sup>L</sup> is the '**Home**/realm of the ettins'. When used alone the term simply means 'the world (that we inhabit)'. See also nine Homes<sup>L</sup>, Thrithham<sup>L</sup>.

**leat** (ON *blaut*) Sacrificial blood (that is, taken from the animal), especially when used for auguries.

**leat-twig** (ON *blautteinn*) A twig used to sprinkle the leat<sup>C</sup> in auguries (presumably the pattern of the blood would then be inspected).

**leed** (ON *ljóð*, OE *léod*) A magical chant or incantation. See also galder<sup>C</sup>, gale<sup>C</sup>, begale<sup>C</sup>.

manwit (ON manvit) Practical/common sense and wisdom, situational awareness.

nithe (ON niō, OE niþ, OHG nid) Originally probably 'hatred, emnity', in the Norse a sort of ritual libel that brought great dishonor.

orlay (ON *orlog*, OE *orlog*) One's predetermined fate, destiny, purpose as decreed by the Norns<sup>G</sup>.

**rest** (ON *rost*) The distance between two rest-stops, a geographical mile (about 1850 metres). See especially CV.

**scold** (ON *skald*) A Scandinavian poet. The name probably comes from their ability to slander with words.

- simble (ON sumbl, OE symbol) A banquet.
  - soo (ON sóa) To ritually waste, to slay (especially in a sacrificial context).
  - **thill** (ON *þylja*) To chant poetry or lists (so called thules<sup>C</sup>) acquired by rote memorization. See thyle<sup>C</sup>.
- Thing (ON, OE *þing*, OS *thing*, OHG *ding*) The legal assembly and gathering place where matters would be settled and the law recited.
- thule (ON *pula*) A poetic list, typically of various items of a category (e.g. gods, legendary horses) or poetic synonyms (e.g. for swords, men, Weden). Degoratively also a ditty, poorly composed poem. See thyle<sup>C</sup>.
- thyle (ON *pulr*, OE *pyle*, PNWGmc. \**puli*R) A sage who through rote learning has acquired a large amount of mythological lore (cf. thule<sup>C</sup> 'a list in poetic form; a ditty, bad poem' and thill<sup>C</sup> 'to recite, to chant'). Thus Weden<sup>P</sup> is the Fimblethyle<sup>P</sup>, being the unbeaten master of lore, as can be seen in his wisdom contests (like *Webthrithner*). Runic inscription DR 248 (Snoldelev) suggests the thyle may have tied to a specific place, and in *Beewolf* it seems to have been a court position, with the poet Unferth being described (l. 1456) as the "thyle of Rothgar".
- wale (ON *volr*) The staff or sceptre, especially of a wallow. TODO: archeological finds, mention Sutton Hoo.
- wallow (ON volva, OE \*wealwe (cf. ON svolva, OE swealwe 'swallow')) A sibyl, seeress, oracle. The word derives from the wale<sup>C</sup>, a staff or sceptre probably used for ritual purposes.
  - wigh (ON vé, OE wéoh, wíh, PNWGmc. \*wīha) A holy shrine or sanctuary. It seems that where the harrow was a pile of stones or cairn used for carrying out rituals, the wigh was an enclosed space. The earliest Norse attestation is the runic inscription Ög N288 (Oklunda), which reads: "Guther <= Gunnarr> painted these runes, and he fled, guilty. Sought this wigh, and he fled into this clearing. And he bound. [...]" The implication seems to be that the wigh was considered so sacred that Guther could not be apprehended or punished for his crime while in it. In OE the word means 'pagan idol'. It is not immediately clear which meaning is the original one, but in the present edition the Norse sense has been adopted, since the Anglo-Saxon sources are all of a Christian nature. The Beewolf name Wighstone (Wīh- or Wēohstān) in any case suggests it is the Norse meaning, since 'idol-stone' makes little sense.
  - wode (ON óðr, OE wód, PNWGmc. \*wóþur) Heener<sup>P</sup>'s gift to men, though the name would suggest it be from Weden<sup>P</sup>. The word has several related meanings: 'poetic inspiration, madness, rage'.

# Persons and objects (P)

- Attle (*Attila*, ON *Atli*, OE *Ætla*, MHG. *Etzel*, PNWGmc. \**Attilô*) The ruler of the Huns<sup>G</sup> (historically from 434–453). Husband of Guthrun<sup>P</sup>, and with her father of Earp and Oatle<sup>P</sup>. and murderer of I HHb 54, SiL 11, I Gr 23, ShS 28, 29, 33, 37, 54, 56, 57, II Gr 26, 38, 45, III Gr 1, 9, BnOr 0, OdW A, 2, 22, 23, 25, 26, 30, 31, AtD 0, AtL 1, 3, 15, 17, 18, 27, 31, 32, 34, 36, 37, 38, 41, 43, B, AtS 2, 4, 21, 22, 44, 52, 60, 64, 71, 73, 77, 80, 86, 87, 97, 98, 108, 113, 117, FGr 0, GrB 12, Ham 6.
- Balder (ON Baldr, OE Bældæg (not directly cognate), OHG Balter, PWGmc. \*BaldrarN The beautiful son of Weden<sup>P</sup>, slayed by his brother Hath<sup>P</sup>, avenged by his other brother Wonnel<sup>P</sup>.
- Earp and Oatle (ON Erpr ok Eitill) The sons of Attle<sup>P</sup> and Guthrun<sup>P</sup>.
  - Earth (ON *jǫrŏ*, OE *eorþe*, OHG *erda*, PNWGmc. \**erþu*, PGmc. \**erþó*) The personified Earth. Through Weden<sup>P</sup> the mother of Thunder<sup>P</sup>.
  - **feather-hame** (ON *fjaŏr-hamr*, OE *feŏer-hama*, OS *feŏar-*, *feŏer-hamo*) An object by which the wearer may fly like a bird. One is owned by Frow and used by Lock to fly between the homes. In the Heliand **feather-hames** are donned by angels who fly from heaven to earth. See also hame<sup>C</sup>.
    - Free (ON *Fręyr*, OE *fréa* 'lord', PNWGmc. \**Frawjar*) Son of Nearth<sup>P</sup>, brother of Frow<sup>P</sup>. See also Ing<sup>P</sup>.
    - Frie (ON *Frigg*, OE \**Frige*, OHG *Frija*, PNWGmc. \**Frijju*) Wife of Weden<sup>P</sup>, mother of Balder<sup>P</sup>. Related to Full<sup>P</sup>, who is either her sister (Second Merseburg Charm, though this may be metaphorical, as in *Hindle* 1) or her maid-servant (the Norse sources).
    - **Frow** (ON *Freyja*) Cat-goddess, daughter of Nearth<sup>P</sup>, sister of Free<sup>P</sup>, wife of Wode<sup>P</sup>. Promised to the Ettin. Possibly = Easter?
    - Full (ON Fulla, OHG Folla) Maid-servant (or sister?) of Frie<sup>P</sup>; see there.
    - **Guthrun** (ON *Guðrún*) Daughter of king Yivick<sup>P</sup>, sister of Guther<sup>P</sup> and Hain<sup>P</sup>. The wife of Attle<sup>P</sup>.
      - Hain [Hain 1] (ON Hogni, OE Haguna, Hagena, OHG Hagano, Ger. Hagen, PNWGmc. \*Haguno) A Nifling<sup>G</sup> and Yivicking<sup>G</sup>, son of king Yivick<sup>P</sup>, brother of Guther<sup>P</sup> and Guthrun<sup>P</sup>. In AtL he defeats seven warriors before being captured by Attle<sup>P</sup>, who has his heart cut out at the request of Guther.
      - **Hain 2** [2] A petty king of East Geatland<sup>L</sup>, contemporary with Granmer<sup>P</sup>, the king of Southmanland<sup>L</sup> and Ingeld Illred, the Ingling<sup>G</sup> king of Upland<sup>L</sup>.
      - **Hath** (ON  $H \rho \delta r$ ) The blind son of Weden<sup>P</sup>, the slayer of his brother Balder<sup>P</sup>.

- Heener (ON *Hónir*, PNWGmc. *Hónija*r 'the little swan(?)') An obscure god. Rydberg (1886)[552] has convincingly argued that he is connected with the stork, connecting his name with the Greek κύκνος 'swan' and Sanskrit *śakuna* 'bird of omen', and noting that his epithets *langi fótr* 'long foot' and *aurkonungr* 'mud-king' (both found in *Scold 22*) accurately describe the stork. He gives wode<sup>C</sup> TODO.
- Hindle (ON Hyndla) A witch awoken by Frow<sup>P</sup> in Hindle.
- Homedall (ON Heimdallr, OE \*Hámdall) Ward of the gods, whitest of the Ease<sup>G</sup>.
  - Hymer (ON Hymir) Tew<sup>P</sup>'s father according to Hymer.
    - **Ing** (ON *Yngvi*, OE *Ing*) Probably an older name of Free<sup>P</sup>. The legendary ancestor of the Inglings<sup>G</sup>. Cf. the Old English Rune Poem.
  - Lother (ON *Lóðurr*, OS *Logaþore*, PNWGmc. \**Logaþorja*R 'Flame-darer(?)') Gives three gifts to man. The Old-Saxon attestation is a bit uncertain.
  - Millner (ON Mjǫllnir, OE \*Meldne, PNWGmc. \*Meldunjar) Powerful hammer owned by Thunder.
  - **Nearth** (ON *Njorðr*) The father of Free<sup>P</sup> and Frow<sup>P</sup> by Shede<sup>P</sup>.
  - Nithad (ON Niðuðr, OE \*Hámdall) The Swedish king that imprisons Wayland<sup>P</sup> in Wayland. Father of Beadhild<sup>P</sup>.
  - Oughter (ON Óttarr, OE Óhthere, PNWGmc. \*Óhtaharjan) Legendary Swedish king.
  - Rotholf (ON *Hrólfr kraki*, OE *Hrópulf*, PNWGmc. \**Hrópiwulfan*) A king of the Shieldings<sup>G</sup> (see family tree). As foreshadowed in *Beewolf* 1017–9, 1180–90, he betrays the sons of Rothgar<sup>P</sup>, his cousins Rethrich and Rothmund<sup>P</sup>, in order to take the throne for himself. In the later Icelandic tradition this has been forgotten, and he is consistently portrayed as a heroic king.
  - **Rothgar** (ON *Hróarr*, OE *Hróþgár*, PNWGmc. \**Hróþigai*RaR) A king of the Shieldings<sup>G</sup> (see family tree), one of the main characters in *Beewolf*.
    - Shield (ON Skjoldr, OE Scyld) Legendary Danish king, founder of the Shieldings<sup>G</sup>.
- **Sighmund** (ON *Sigmundr*, OE *Sigemund*, MHG. *Siegmund*) A hero of the Walsings<sup>G</sup>, in *Beewolf* attested as the slayer of the dragon along with his nephew Sinfittle<sup>P</sup>. In the Norse tradition however, it is his half-brother Siward<sup>P</sup> that slays the dragon instead.
- **Sithguth** (OHG *Sinthgunt*, PNWGmc. \**Sinhagunhiz*) Only known from *Mers II* as the sister of Sun<sup>C</sup>.
  - **Sun** (ON Sól, OHG Sunna) The personified sun (see also Moon<sup>P</sup>). In Mers II, described as the sister of Sithguth<sup>C</sup>.
  - **Thrim** (ON *Prymr*) The ettin responsible for stealing Thunder's hammer in *Thrim*.

- **Thunder** (ON *pórr*, OE *punor*, OHG *Donar*, PNWGmc. \*ponara<sub>R</sub>) Son of Weden<sup>P</sup> and Earth<sup>P</sup>.
  - Tew (ON Týr, OE Tíw) Son of Hymer<sup>P</sup>. One-handed god. TODO.
- **Webthrithner** (ON *Vafþrúðnir*) The ettin defeated by Weden in the wisdom contest in *Webthrithner*.
  - Weden (rhymes with leaden; ON Óðinn, OE Wóden, Wéden, OHG Wuotan, PNWGmc. \*Wódanar) Chief of the Ease<sup>G</sup>, his name is clearly related to wode<sup>C</sup>, referring to his role as the patron of scolds<sup>C</sup> and bearserks<sup>C</sup>. Husband of Frie<sup>P</sup>, and by her father of Balder<sup>P</sup>. Also father of Thunder<sup>P</sup> by Earth<sup>P</sup>. Brother of Heener<sup>P</sup> and Lother<sup>P</sup>.
  - **Wider** (ON *Viðarr*, OE \**Widhere*) A son of Weden<sup>P</sup>, who avenges him at the Rakes of the Reins<sup>L</sup>.
  - **Wode** (ON  $Ooldot{Ooldot}r$ , OE Wod) Husband of Frow<sup>P</sup>. His name looks to be the same word as wode<sup>C</sup>.
  - Wonnel (ON Váli, OE \*Wonela, PNWGmc. \*Wanilô 'the little Wane<sup>G</sup>?') The son of Weden<sup>P</sup>, who one-night old avenged his brother Balder<sup>P</sup> through slaying Hath<sup>P</sup>, his half-brother.
  - Woulder (ON *Ullr*, \*Wuldor, PNWGmc. \*Wulþuz) A rather obscure god. He is mentioned in connection with oath-rings (TODO) and the setting of ritual fires (*Grimner* TODO). These obscure references are likely related to the interesting finds at Lilla Ullevi ('the small wigh<sup>C</sup> of Woulder') in Upland, Sweden, consisting of several dozen fire striker-shaped iron amulet rings dating to 660–780 (for a detailed description see (af Edholm, 2009)).
    - **Yimer** (ON *Ymir*, OE \**Yime*) The first ettin, probably equivalent to Earyelmer<sup>P</sup>.
    - Yivick (ON *Gjúki*, OE *Gifica*, OHG *Gibicho*, MHG. *Gibeche*) King of the Burgends<sup>G</sup> (historically from late 300s–407) of the Nifling dynasty, ancestor of the Yivickings<sup>G</sup>. Father of Guthrun<sup>P</sup>, Guther<sup>P</sup> and Hain<sup>P</sup>.

#### Groups and tribes (G)

- TODO: Map of rough tribal areas. Geneaologies.
- Danes (ON danir, OE dene, PNWGmc. \*danír.) A tribe in eastern modern-day Denmark and southern Sweden. They probably originated in Scania in southern Sweden, before moving westwards into the Danish isles and eventually Jutland, driving out the Earls<sup>G</sup> and Jutes<sup>G</sup>. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
- Dwarfs (ON dvergar, OE dweorgas, OHG twerca, PNWGmc. \*dwergón) Earthly (chthonic) supernatural beings, often referred to as living in rocks and mountains. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO

- Ease (rhyming with geese; ON ésir, OE ése, PNWGmc. \*ansiwir; sg. os, ON áss, OE ós, PNWGmc. \*ansur) A group of Gods, though the word can also refer to all the Gods. See Gods<sup>G</sup>, Tews<sup>G</sup>, Wanes<sup>G</sup>, Reins<sup>G</sup>. Noted members: Weden<sup>P</sup>, Thunder<sup>P</sup>, Frie<sup>P</sup>, Hath<sup>P</sup> and Balder<sup>P</sup> Attestations: TODO
- Elves (ON alfar, OE ielfe, PNWGmc. \*alβίκ) Earthly (chthonic) supernatural beings. Possibly ancestral spirits? Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
- Ettins (ON *jotnar*, OE *eotenas*, PNWGmc. \**etunór*) The fundamental enemies of the Gods, the agents of chaos and disorder. See Rises<sup>G</sup>, Thurses<sup>G</sup>. Noted members: Hymer<sup>P</sup>, Thrim<sup>P</sup>, Webthrithner<sup>P</sup>, Yimer<sup>P</sup> Attestations: TODO
- Geats (ON gautar, OE géatas, PNWGmc. \*gautón from \*geut- 'to pour', perhaps 'the libators') A tribe in what is today southern-central Sweden. See also Geatland<sup>L</sup>, Swedes<sup>G</sup>. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
- yin-Reins (ON ginn-regin) yin-<sup>C</sup> + Reins<sup>G</sup>. The sacrosanct, highest divine powers.
  - Gods (ON goð, OE godu, OHG gota, PNWGmc. \*godu) TODO. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
  - Huns (ON búnir, OE Húne, OHG Húni, Hunni, PNWGmc. \*búnín) An invading Asiatic tribe in the Migration Period. In the legendary material their cultural and ethnic foreignness is not seen. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
- **Inglings** (ON *ynglingar*, PNWGmc. \**ingwalingón* 'the descendants of Ing<sup>P</sup>') Difference between this term and Shelvings<sup>G</sup> is a bit unclear. They seem to be used synonymously in the Norse sources, whereas the English only use the later.
  - Nears (ON níarar -njárar) A Swedish tribe, only mentioned in Wayland, where it is ruled by king Nithad<sup>P</sup>. The name and location may allow us to connect them with the Swedish province of Närke, cf. Old Swedish: Nærikjar 'inhabitants of Närke', Nærisker 'belonging to Närke; Nearish', in which case the Old Swedish stem nær-(with unclear vowel length, though it is probably long) would be a reduced form of níar-, njár-.
  - Norns (ON *nornir*) A group of supernatural women responsible for declaring the fates of
- **Ossens** (ON  $\phi$ *synjur*) The women of the Ease<sup>G</sup>, see there.
- Ownharriers (ON *einherjar*, OE \*ánhergas) Earthly (chthonic) supernatural beings, often referred to as living in rocks and mountains. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
  - **Reins** (ON *rogn*, *regin*) The divine powers. Based on *Webthrithner* (TODO) the term may be more closely associated with the Wanes<sup>G</sup> than the Ease<sup>G</sup>.
  - Saxons (ON saxar, OE Seaxan, Seaxe) TODO. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO

- Shieldings (ON skjǫldungar, OE Scyldingas, PNWGmc. \*skeldungón) The descendants of Shield<sup>P</sup>; the legendary Danish<sup>G</sup> royal dynasty. With Harward<sup>P</sup>'s death after his slaying of Rotholf<sup>P</sup> their rule ended. TODO Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
- Shelvings (ON skilfingar, OE scilfingas, PNWGmc. \*skilβingón) The descendants of Shelf<sup>P</sup>; the legendary Swedish<sup>G</sup> royal dynasty. The exact difference between the terms Shelvings and Inglings<sup>G</sup> is unclear, but the first may have referred to the old royal family in Sweden, while the latter to the Norwegian branch which claimed descent from the former. TODO Noted members: TODO Attestations: Hindle 15, 20
  - Swedes (ON svíar, OE swéon, PNWGmc. \*swihaníR) The tribe around the Mälar valley in eastern Sweden. Noted members: TODO Attestations: TODO
  - Thurses (sg. Thurse; ON *þurs*, OE *þyrs*, OS *thuris*, OHG *duris*, PNWGmc. \**þurisar*) Possibly a poetic synonym for Ettins<sup>G</sup>. See also Rime-Thurses<sup>G</sup>. Noted members: TODO Attestations: Wal 8, Shr 31, 35, 36, Hyme 17, Thr 5, 10, 21, 24, 29, 30, Alw 2, I HHb 40, HHw 27.
    - Tews (ON tívar, PNWGmc. \*tíwór) A poetic synonym for Gods<sup>G</sup>. Attestations: TODO
  - **Wanes** (ON *vanir*, OE *wan-?*) A subgroup or tribe of the gods, associated with fertility, harvests and fishing. Noted members: Nearth<sup>P</sup>, Ing<sup>P</sup>, Frow<sup>P</sup> Attestations: TODO
- **Yivickings** (ON *gjúkungar*) The descendants of Yivick<sup>P</sup>, including Guther<sup>P</sup>, Guthrun<sup>P</sup> and Hain<sup>P</sup>. Attestations: TODO

## Place names, locations and events (L)

- **Eastern Way** (ON *Austrvegr*) The eastern lands of the Ettins<sup>G</sup> (probably identical in meaning to Ettinham<sup>L</sup>), whither Thunder<sup>P</sup> goes to fight.
  - **Ettinham** (ON *Jotunheimr*, *Jotnaheimr*) The 'Ettin<sup>G</sup>-Home<sup>C</sup>' or 'home of the Ettins'; the eastern realm of chaotic and inhospitable beings. See also Eastern Way<sup>L</sup>, Outyards<sup>L</sup>.
- **Fimble-winter** (ON *fimbulvetr*) The great winter, which kills all humans apart from Life and Lifethrasher<sup>P</sup>.
  - **Hell** (ON *bęl*, PNWGmc. \**halju*, Got. *halja*) The underworld, personfied as and formally identical with Hell<sup>P</sup>. After Christianity the word came to refer to the Christian hell (= Gehenna), as is the case in all attested languages apart from the Old Norse. See also Nivelhell<sup>L</sup>.
  - Middenyard (ON Mið-garðr, OE Middangeard, OS Middilgard, OHG Mittilgart, Got. midjungards) The 'middle enclosure'; the realm of men. See also Osyard<sup>L</sup>, Outyards<sup>L</sup>.
    - Nivelhell (ON niflhęl) 'Mist-Hell', from the poetic evidence it seems like it may originally have been a synonym for Hell<sup>L</sup>. In poetry it is attested in Webthrithner TODO: níu kom'k heima |hld fyr Niflhel neðan, hinig deyja ór helju halir. 'into nine homes I came, beneath Nivelhell; thither die

men out of Hell', the second by *Dreams 2: reið niðr þaðan |hld niflheljar til; mótti hvelpi, |hld þeim's ór helju kom.* '[Weden] rode down thence to Nivel-hell; met the whelp that out of Hell came.' Possibly the distinction was held by the first poet but not the second.

- Osyard (ON  $\acute{A}sgar \acute{o}r$ ) The 'enclosure of the Ease G'; the heavenly realm. See also Middenyard L. Outyards L.
- Outyards (ON *Útgarðar*) Not eddic. The 'outer enclosures', described in *Yilfer*. See also Ettinham<sup>L</sup>, Middenyard<sup>L</sup>, Osyard<sup>L</sup>.
- **Rakes of the Reins** (ON *ragna rok*) The 'fates of the Reins<sup>G</sup>', euphemism for the destruction of the world.
- Rakes of the Tews (ON tiva rok) The Rakes of the Reins<sup>L</sup>.
  - **Up-heaven** (ON *Upphiminn*, OE *Upheofon*, OS *Upphimil*, OHG *úfhimil*) Highest heaven. See also Earth and Up-heaven<sup>F</sup>.
    - **Walhall** (ON *Valhǫll*, OE *Wælheall*) The hall of the slain, held by Weden<sup>P</sup> and inhabited by the Ownharriers<sup>G</sup>.

### Poetic formulæ (F)

All formulæ are given in English translation, their attested forms and a Proto-Germanic rendition. For those consisting of two words bound together by a conjunction, & is written in its place.

- Earth and Up-heaven (ON jorð & upphiminn, OE eorþe & upheofon, PGmc. \*erþō & uphiminaz) ON: Ribe charm Wallow 3, Webthrithner 20, Thrim 2, Ordrun 17, OE: Acreboot
  - Ease and Elves (ON ésir & alfar, OE ése & ielfe, PNWGmc. \*alβír & ansiwir) A merism; both heavenly and earthly spiritual beings. Notably the two words always occur in this order (never 'Elves and Ease'), even in OE.
  - words and works (ON orð & verk, OE word & weorc, PGmc. \*wurdó & werkô) Beewolf 289, 1100, 1833